

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3101 – 3200**

### **Xian Lingyues Request - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3101 - Xian Lingyues Request**

#### Chapter 3101 - Xian Lingyue's Request

"They did not mention anything. They were simply too tyrannical. They did not allow us to speak. They were simply unwilling to discuss anything with us, and simply did not consider us as people at all."

"That's right, they were simply too arrogant," the people from the Elf Kingdom said.

Their tones were filled with complaint and displeasure when they said those words.

They would naturally be displeased. The Elf Kingdom was a noble race standing at the apex of the Holy Land of Martialism.

As people standing at the apex, they were looked down upon by others. Naturally, they would feel very displeased.

"That said, Chu Feng, you also do not have to worry too much about this. Judging from their behavior, they didn't seem to have taken Miaomiao away to bring harm upon her. Instead, they wanted to take her back to their clan to nurture her."

"That's because, while they were very impolite and rude toward us, they were extremely polite toward Miaomiao."

"Thus, apart from Miaomiao being unwilling to return with them, perhaps her returning was a good thing for her."

"After all, none of us are able to help Miaomiao with her staying here. We simply have no idea as to how to help nurture her talent," Xian Lingyue said.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded. That said, there was still some hesitation in his eyes.

If Xian Miaomiao's clan had taken her back for the sake of nurturing her, then it would naturally be a good thing.

However, Xian Miaomiao was unwilling to return, and forcibly taken back. This was going against her wishes. Because of this, Chu Feng was feeling somewhat displeased.

“Seniors, how long has this volcano been here?”

After making inquiries about Xian Miaomiao, Chu Feng began to question the existence of the volcano.

Chu Feng had noticed that the cultivations of everyone present had managed to make different levels of progress.

Furthermore, their levels of progress were enormous.

There were even people that managed to break through the limits of the Martial Emperor realm and step into Half Martial Ancestor realm.

Such a change was certainly stunning. After all, in the Holy Land of Martialism, a Half Martial Ancestor cultivation was something that countless geniuses failed to attain in their entire lifetimes.

For the people’s cultivation to have such progress, Chu Feng knew that it was thanks to that volcano.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was able to sense that the gaseous flames emitted by that volcano were truly no small matter. Even if he were the one to enter it, he would also be able to train in there.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to enter it. The reason for that was because the gaseous flames gave Chu Feng a very dangerous sensation.

It was not a feeling of opportunity. Rather, it was purely danger.

As Chu Feng had sensed that something was amiss already, he would naturally have to find out about the origin of the volcano.

After inquiring of the crowd, Chu Feng came to find out that, over a year after he left the Holy Land of Martialism, the volcano suddenly appeared.

People were able to train using the gaseous flames emitted by the volcano. However, one could not stay within the gaseous flames for too long. If one were to do so, one would feel ill-at-ease and become irritable. Sometimes, one might even lose control of themselves.

In fact, there were even people that stayed in the volcano's gaseous flames for too long that ended up going mad and murderous.

For people that turned like that, no treatment was able to cure them.

Because of that, a rule was established. People were allowed to train using the volcano. However, one could not train for more than twenty hours at a time.

One must withdraw from the volcano when the time limit of twenty hours was about to be reached. Furthermore, one must recuperate for at least forty hours before one could train using the volcano's gaseous flames again.

That was also the reason why there were so many people resting and not training, even though practically everyone from the Holy Land of Martialism was gathered there.

"It would appear that that volcano is extremely dangerous," Chu Feng said with a smile.

He was saying those words as a forewarning to the people present.

Chu Feng was planning to destroy the volcano.

However, Chu Feng knew what this volcano meant to the people of the Holy Land of Martialism with limited talent. He knew that it bore their dreams.

Destroying the volcano would be akin to shattering their dreams, shattering their future. Likely, they would feel very pained should the volcano be destroyed.

As such, Chu Feng had to give them a forewarning about his intentions.

"Chu Feng, there's no problem anymore. We have already grasped the pattern to train with the volcano. As long as we train according to the rules we established, the volcano will not bring about any danger to us."

"Little brother Chu Feng, you can rest assured, that volcano is truly very safe."

"We have named the volcano the Heavenly Sacred Mountain. To us, the Sacred Mountain is simply akin to something bestowed on us by the heavens."

Sure enough, after Chu Feng mentioned the danger of the volcano, he was immediately refuted by the crowd.

Although those people had refuted him out of good intentions, and their words could not be said to be a refute either, the ones that had refuted Chu Feng were all his closest friends and family.

Chu Feng was certain that everyone had become greatly dependent on the volcano.

At the very least, for now, they would not allow others to say that the volcano was bad.

They even went as far as to name the volcano.

Bestowed by the heavens?

Chu Feng knew that they were all overthinking it.

That volcano was simply not something bestowed by the heavens. Instead, it was very possibly the devil's trap.

"Chu Feng, you should try to urge everyone," right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Chu Feng's ears.

Chu Feng subconsciously turned his eyes to Xian Lingyue. The reason for that was because that voice transmission was from Xian Lingyue.

Furthermore, from Xian Lingyue's eyes, Chu Feng saw something that was not present in other people's eyes. It was a pleading expression.

"Chu Feng, that volcano is not something good at all. It will cause people to lose their wisdom."

"Even if one is to follow the training rules, one will still inevitably lose their wisdom."

"There are already a lot of people among my clan that started major battles because of small conflicts."

"Even people that had very good relationships in the past would fight one another due to trivial matters."

“A lot of our fellow clansmen have already died. Furthermore, the great majority of them were killed by their fellow clansmen.”

“The other powers, including your Cyanwood Mountain, have also experienced the same thing.”

“Unfortunately, everyone is already extremely dependent on the volcano. They will not allow anyone to speak ill of the volcano. Although they’re all acting harmonious right now, if anyone is to voice their intention to leave the vicinity of the volcano, they will immediately be lashed out at and insulted.”

“I think you’re the only one that might possibly persuade them,” Xian Lingyue said to Chu Feng through a voice transmission.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his eyes to the crowd. Whilst the crowd all appeared to be joyous and normal at that moment, Chu Feng was actually also capable of sensing the changes to them.

When Chu Feng mentioned that the volcano was dangerous, he immediately felt ill-intentioned auras. Even though those ill-intentioned auras were very weak, Chu Feng, with his sharp perception, was still capable of sensing them.

Perhaps it was because the one who had declared the volcano to be dangerous was Chu Feng that the crowd painstakingly suppressed the resentment in their hearts.

Chu Feng firmly believed that if it were someone else that uttered those words, they would likely end up being targeted by the crowd like Xian Liangyue said.

It was true: the volcano had altered the crowd’s mentality.

Chapter 3102 - Change To One’s Brothers

"What are you all doing? Not only did you all stop training, but you’re even drinking? Have you all gone mad?!"

Right at that moment, a shout filled with anger suddenly sounded from the direction of the volcano.

"How many times has big brother Tianyi and I said to you all that this volcano will not exist forever, that we cannot be lazy, and must cherish this opportunity," following that, another voice was heard. n/-OvEℓℓIn

Chu Feng looked toward the direction of the voice, and saw two silhouettes on top of the volcano. They were currently flying in his direction.

They were Chu Feng's good brothers that he hadn't seen in a long time, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang.

Earlier, the person with the highest level of cultivation amongst the crowd was someone that had reached Half Martial Ancestor. However, that person's cultivation was now already unworthy of even being mentioned.

After all, both Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang had reached rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

Their progress was truly enormous.

Chu Feng was certain that among the people in the Holy Land of Martialism at present, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang's cultivations were undoubtedly the strongest.

It was no wonder that no one dared to enter the depths of the volcano, but Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang dared to do so.

Seeing those two brothers that had gone through trials and tribulations with him in the past, Chu Feng felt extremely emotional. In fact, the very instant he saw them, his face blossomed with a joyous smile.

However, after Chu Feng carefully inspected the two of them, Chu Feng became laden with grief.

The great majority of the people present had been affected to a greater or lesser degree by that volcano. However, in terms of people that were affected the most, they would be none other than Chu Feng's two best brothers.

Even though they did not reveal anything, Chu Feng was able to feel that the two of them were covered in evil tendencies.

"Tianyi, Wushang, we are not being lazy! Instead, our great hero has returned!" Someone shouted from the crowd.

"Great hero?"

Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang were not joyous upon hearing those words. Chu Feng noticed that the two of them actually revealed a displeased expression.

They seemed to be extremely fed up with the words 'great hero' being used to describe someone else.

"Look at who this is!" Following that, Chu Feng's big brother Monkey who stood beside him pointed to Chu Feng whilst shouting.

It was only at that moment that Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang's gazes landed on Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng?"

When the two of them saw Chu Feng, the expressions of displeasure on their faces disappeared instantly, and were replaced with ecstasy.

"My junior brother, you've returned."

"Big brother Chu Feng, when did you return? Your little brother has missed you to death."

At that moment, those two arrogant and haughty men, who were standing high above everyone else, reacted as if they'd returned to the world of mortals and regained human emotions.

Simultaneously, they arrived beside Chu Feng. They were extremely excited.

Seeing this, Xian Lingyue revealed a different expression in her eyes.

It had been a very long time since Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang revealed that sort of smile. Ever since the volcano appeared, the two of them had been going deeper and deeper into the volcano to train. As their cultivations increased, the two of them began to grow extremely arrogant and condescending.

Although they had not explicitly stated their desire to rule, their every word and action were all incomparably arrogant. Gradually, they had become the rulers of the entire Holy Land of Martialism. No one dared to go against them.

However at that moment, Xian Lingyue felt as if she had once again seen the familiar Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang. She felt as if she were witnessing the return of those two genial fellows.

Xian Lingyue knew that the change to Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang was all due to one person -- Chu Feng.

Xian Lingyue became more certain that if there was someone that could help the crowd stop relying on the volcano to train, that person must be Chu Feng.

Only Chu Feng held such weight in the hearts of the crowd.

After finding out that the crowd had only stopped their training and set up an enormous banquet because it was Chu Feng that had returned, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang not only stopped feeling unhappy, but instead revealed joyous expressions, and joined in the participation of the feast.

The two of them were soon seated beside Chu Feng and drinking with him happily.

“Big brother Chu Feng, how’s the Outer World? How’s that Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm? Is the scenery there more beautiful than that of our Holy Land of Martialism? Are the girls there prettier than the ones from our Holy Land of Martialism?”

“Oh, that’s right, exactly how powerful are the martial cultivators there? Are they truly that much more powerful than us?” Jiang Wushang asked curiously. From his gaze, one could tell how much he looked forward to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

“The scenery of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm is indeed very beautiful. There are a lot of impressive sights. However, the way I see it, the most beautiful place would be our Nine Provinces Continent, our Eastern Sea Region and the Holy Land of Martialism,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Haha, junior brother Chu Feng, I like those words of yours. No matter how beautiful a foreign land might be, its beauty will still be inferior to that of one’s homeland,” Zhang Tianyi burst into loud laughter.

“As for cultivation, the people of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm do generally possess stronger cultivations than those of the people from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm,” Chu Feng continued.



"In that case, big brother Chu Feng, how do you think I would do should I enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm now?" Jiang Wushang asked.

"For you..."

Chu Feng was planning to answer Jiang Wushang. However, right at that moment, Zhang Tianyi interrupted, "Wushang, aren't you making things difficult for Chu Feng by asking that sort of question? How could he see through your cultivation now?"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He swallowed the words that he had been about to say.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, please don't be offended by my words. Although it is a publicly accepted truth that you are more talented than Wushang and I, with the appearance of that Sacred Mountain, Wushang and I are already no longer comparable to how we were in the past. If it wasn't for the fact that we wanted our cultivation to become even stronger, the two of us would've already left for the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to find you."

"That said, junior brother Chu Feng, you also do not have to feel discouraged. The Sacred Mountain is still here. With your talent, as long as you put forth the effort to train, it is only a matter of time before you will surpass us again."

"Thus, don't rush to leave since you've returned. Stay a while longer, and enjoy training in the Sacred Mountain with us. When the Sacred Mountain disappears, we can proceed for the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm together," Zhang Tianyi said to Chu Feng.

Although Zhang Tianyi did not state it explicitly, he had implied that the current Chu Feng was inferior to him and Jiang Wushang.

"This Zhang Tianyi actually became so arrogant in a short few years. Who gave him the guts to act like this?" Her Lady Queen muttered in displeasure upon hearing what Zhang Tianyi said.

Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng did not say much. He was also not angry because of what Zhang Tianyi said.

Chu Feng knew that it was not Zhang Tianyi's actual intention. Had it been Zhang Tianyi from before, he would not speak like that even if his cultivation had truly surpassed Chu Feng's.

The reason why Zhang Tianyi was so arrogant now was most definitely because he was affected by that volcano.

### Chapter 3103 - Being Lashed Out At

“Big brother Chu Feng, what big brother Tianyi said is very true. The Sacred Mountain truly has a wondrous effect on your martial cultivation.”

“Right now, big brother Tianyi and I have perfectly grasped the means to train in the Sacred Mountain. We can teach you how, and we three brothers can train together,” after Zhang Tianyi said those words, Jiang Wushang also began to speak, urging Chu Feng to train with them.

Chu Feng smiled lightly at Jiang Wushang’s words. Then, he patted his shoulder, raised his wine cup, and stood up. He said, “This cup of wine is for everyone here.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng gulped down the cup of wine in one go.

“To our Great Hero!” The next moment, the people present also stood up, held their wine cups forward and then gulped down their wine too.

“Now that we’ve drank, I have one thing that I wish to tell everyone. I hope everyone will be patient and finish hearing me out,” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd’s expressions all turned serious. They were able to tell that what Chu Feng said next should be very important.

“Master, adoptive father, seniors, there is no need to mention how much benefit that volcano has brought to you all. You all should know it best yourselves.”

“However, what that volcano has brought to you all is most definitely not limited to only benefits. It is exploiting you all,” Chu Feng said to the crowd.

“Exploiting us? What do you mean by that?” Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately brought forth a massive commotion from the crowd. Everyone looked to Chu Feng with surprised and uneasy expressions.

“I’m afraid that there is some sort of thing hidden inside the volcano. It is that thing that has presented to you all the power to increase your cultivation.

However, at the same time, that thing is absorbing a sort of power from your bodies. Once that thing gathers a sufficient amount of that power, it will awaken. At that time, I'm afraid that everyone will be met with a great catastrophe," Chu Feng said.

"There's such a thing?" Hearing Chu Feng's words, the crowd became even more flustered.

After all, the crowd trusted Chu Feng a lot, as he was the hero that had saved them all.

That said, whilst the great majority of people were flustered, Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang started to frown.

Not only did Chu Feng's words not awaken them, but his words instead brought displeasure to them.

"Chu Feng, what should we do then?" Xian Lingyue and the crowd asked.

"We merely need to eradicate it before it awakens," Chu Feng said.

"That would be best."

"Right. Chu Feng, we will have to trouble you again."

Chu Feng immediately received the crowd's approval after saying those words.

The reason for that was because the crowd believed in Chu Feng and his judgement.

However, right at that moment, Zhang Tianyi suddenly said, "Wait." Then, he added, "Junior brother Chu Feng, you say that there's something hidden within that volcano? Why don't you tell us exactly what it is that's hidden in there?"

"It should be some sort of Natural Oddity. Otherwise, there is no reason for it to possess such a strange power. If you insist on having me determine what that thing is, I will not be able to make a judgement either. I will need to dismantle the volcano and enter it to inspect exactly what that thing is," Chu Feng said.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, that is the Sacred Mountain bestowed by the heavens. If you are to dismantle it, wouldn't you be going against the heavens?” Zhang Tianyi asked.

“It would appear that senior brother Zhang does not believe in my words,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, I do not believe you. I have already trained here for several years now, and have never discovered this so-called danger that you speak of.”

“The only thing it has bestowed upon me is power. It has provided me with enormous assistance. It is akin to a respected master.”

“Your declaration to destroy the Sacred Mountain is akin to a declaration of killing my respected master. I'm afraid I cannot agree to it,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, what big brother Tianyi said is correct. The two of us were the first to discover this place. Furthermore, we have trained here for several years now, and have truly never encountered this danger you speak of.”

“Furthermore, it is not only the two of us that have trained here, everyone else has trained here. Nothing has happened to any of us,” Jiang Wushang said.

“Indeed, nothing seems to have happened to us. Furthermore, we didn't sense any sign of danger either.”

Once Jiang Wushang said those words, many people also voiced their agreement.

“Chu Feng, could you be overthinking things?”

With the situation being like that, there were people that began to question Chu Feng. After all, the volcano was a sacred cultivation ground that could increase their cultivations quickly. They would naturally not want to lose it like this.

“I've already said that it is absorbing some sort of power from you all. To be exact, it is not power that it is absorbing, but rather something from your bodies. Could it be that you all didn't notice that you are no longer the same as before? That you all are extremely avaricious now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Avaricious? We merely want to become even stronger. How is that avaricious?”

“Very well, even if that is avaricious, you are definitely avaricious too.”

“In the entire martial cultivation world, which cultivator isn’t avaricious? If we aren’t avaricious, would there be conflicts, would people even bother to put forth their all to cultivate?” Zhang Tianyi refuted him.

“It would appear that senior brother Zhang’s wisdom has been confused. I am unable to reason with you,” Chu Feng said.

“Unable to reason with me? Why don’t you explain yourself properly?”

“You declared that there’s a Natural Oddity within the Sacred Mountain, and that it is exploiting us to help with its own awakening.”

“Why don’t you show some proof to your claims? If you cannot show any proof, you are simply harboring ill intentions,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“I am harboring ill intentions? Very well, why don’t you tell me what sort of ill intentions I, Chu Feng, have,” Chu Feng said.

“Humph. Ever since you arrived at the Holy Land of Martialism, your cultivation has gradually surpassed ours. Furthermore, the distance between us has been growing wider and wider. This gave you a sense of superiority over us, over all of us.”

“I know that you must’ve had a series of fortuitous encounters in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm too. Your cultivation now is definitely incomparable to before.”

“As such, you are feeling even more superior now.”

“However, upon returning to the Holy Land of Martialism, you were surprised to discover that such a sacred cultivation ground, such a heaven-bestowed Sacred Mountain, had actually appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Through the Sacred Mountain, our cultivations have increased greatly. This is especially true for little brother Wushang and myself. Our cultivations have even reached peak Half Martial Ancestor. We are only a bit away from setting foot into the legendary Martial Ancestor realm.”

“It is not that I am arrogant. However, I am confident that the current you might not necessarily be a match for the two of us.”

“Because of this, your sense of superiority is gone. This came as an enormous shock, an enormous sense of defeat, to your ego.”

“You are feeling extremely unwell. Why did you enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and train bitterly for so long? In the end, you ended up being inferior to us, who stayed in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“As such, you fabricated a lie to destroy the Sacred Mountain, destroy the source of our ability to increase our cultivation.”

Zhang Tianyi pointed to Chu Feng and spoke loudly. His voice was filled with discontent toward Chu Feng as he said those words.

After he finished saying those words, the crowd were all quiet. They all knew what Zhang Tianyi said to be very excessive.

However, they also began to suspect Chu Feng’s claims.

What if what Zhang Tianyi said was true, and Chu Feng was really fabricating a lie to destroy their sacred cultivation ground?

The possibility of that being the case was there. After all, Chu Feng was unable to show any proof that there was something nefarious hidden in their sacred cultivation ground.

## Chapter 3104 - I Have My Means

“Senior brother Zhang, although I address you as my senior brother, I respect you as an older brother in my heart.”

“The two of us have experienced tribulations of life and death together. How could you not know what sort of person I, Chu Feng, am?” Chu Feng asked Zhang Tianyi.

“I naturally know what sort of person you are. However, the person I know was the you from the past.”

“People change. As you ascend higher and higher and discard us far behind you, truth be told, I started to gradually feel as if I no longer know you as well.”

“At the same time I felt the sense of distance from you, I also felt a sense of unfamiliarity,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Regardless of what you say, I am determined to destroy that volcano. I cannot allow you all to be in danger without doing anything,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, since you are so determined to destroy the Sacred Mountain, I will give you two choices,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“What are your two choices, go ahead and tell me,” Chu Feng said.

“First, it is fine for you to destroy the Sacred Mountain.”

“However, you must do so over my dead body. Unless you are to kill me, I will not let you destroy the slightest bit of the Sacred Mountain,” Zhang Tianyi said to Chu Feng.

“You know that I couldn’t possibly kill you,” Chu Feng revealed a wry smile.

“That’s because you know you couldn’t kill me. Not to mention not killing me, the current you would find it difficult to even injure me.”

Not only was Zhang Tianyi extremely confident when he said those words, but he was also extremely arrogant. It was as if he had already verified Chu Feng to be inferior to him.

Hearing those words, the wry smile on Chu Feng’s face grew more intense.

Even though Chu Feng knew that the current Zhang Tianyi was extremely irrational, that his head had been muddled by greed, that he was affected by that volcano, it remained that Zhang Tianyi was a brother that he had gone through trials and tribulations with.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt sadness in his heart.

“That guy is too arrogant. A mere rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, does he really think himself to be invincible in the world?”

“Some trash of that cultivation, not to mention the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, there should be a lot of people that could take care of him even in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“Chu Feng, teach him a lesson. Beat him awake and have him know how small and weak he really is.”

Compared to Chu Feng’s sadness, Her Lady Queen became very angry. She was itching to have Chu Feng teach Zhang Tianyi a proper lesson, and make him realize how enormous of a disparity there was between him and Chu Feng.

“It’s impossible to beat him awake. Furthermore, I would never attack him because of something like this,” Chu Feng said.

“Then what’s your plan? Are you perhaps planning to accept all his insults and slander without doing anything?”

“If you do not defend yourself, wouldn’t all that he said become true?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Eggy, don’t worry, I have my means,” Chu Feng said.

After that, Chu Feng asked Zhang Tianyi, “In that case, I wish to know what the second choice is.”

“The second choice,” hearing till this point, Zhang Tianyi revealed an embarrassed expression. However, in the end, he clenched his teeth and spoke. However, his voice was not as stern and forceful as before. Instead, one could even hear traces of shame and guilt in his voice.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, I think that it is better for you to return to the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. This place no longer belongs to you. As for the things here, you do not have to concern yourself with them anymore.”

“Not mentioning the fact that the Sacred Mountain is not as you said it to be, even if it is, it is our choice. Our lives and deaths have nothing to do with you,” Zhang Tianyi said to Chu Feng.

“Father, is that also what you’re thinking?” Chu Feng looked to his adoptive father.

“Feng’er, your father would naturally not think that way. Regardless of how far away you go, I, your father will always believe that you belong to this place, that this place is your home.”



“However, what Tianyi said is also not without reason. It is all thanks to that Sacred Mountain that we were able to make so much progress in our cultivations. We also did not discover the danger that you speak of.”

“Thus, Feng’er, could you be overthinking things?” Chu Feng’s adoptive father asked.

Even though Chu Feng’s adoptive father’s attitude was extremely good, and he was even trembling in fear of angering Chu Feng, one could tell from his tone that he too did not wish to believe that there was a problem with the Sacred Mountain.

“In that case, Master, seniors, do you all also feel that I am deceiving you all?” Chu Feng turned his eyes to Qiu Canfeng and the others.

“Chu Feng, you’re overthinking things. How could we possibly think that you’re deceiving us?”

“That’s right. Chu Feng, you cannot think that way.”

The crowd all began to explain to Chu Feng that whilst they did not think that Chu Feng was deceiving them, they too felt like his adoptive father, and believed that there was no problem with the Sacred Mountain

“I understand now,” Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, if Wushang and I are to enter the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm one day, we will go and find you. If you are in trouble, we will help you.”

“No matter how you treat us, no matter what you think of us, in our hearts, you will always remain our brother. If you are in trouble, even if we are to risk our lives, we will still be willing to help you,” Zhang Tianyi added.

“Senior brother Zhang, thank you for considering me as your brother. Since you will not abandon me, I too will not abandon you,” Chu Feng said.

“In that case, you’re determined to destroy the Sacred Mountain, to fight against me?” Zhang Tianyi asked.

“No, I will wake you up,” after Chu Feng finished saying those words, he soared into the sky and left.

At that moment, Xian Lingyue pointed to Zhang Tianyi and shouted angrily. "Zhang Tianyi, you are too excessive!"

Following her, many other people also stood forth and began to reprimand Zhang Tianyi.

"Even without everyone telling me, I know very well that my words were excessive."

"However, Chu Feng wanted to destroy the Sacred Mountain, ruin our shortcut to continue to increase our cultivation. Are you all willing to have that happen?" Zhang Tianyi asked.

At that moment, many people closed their mouths. That was because they were truly unwilling to accept it.

That was also the reason why no one stood forth to speak for Chu Feng when he was being verbally attacked by Zhang Tianyi.

Zhang Tianyi was not the only one that was affected by the volcano. Likewise, Zhang Tianyi was also not the only avaricious person among the crowd.

Among all the people present, very very few among them were actually awake.

The crowd all felt that Chu Feng had already left.

However, they had no idea that Chu Feng didn't leave. Instead, he had entered the volcano, and was flying deep into its depths.

"Chu Feng, are you planning to destroy this volcano?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"If I am to destroy it, they will really end up hating me. Furthermore, that sort of hatred is extremely difficult to remove," Chu Feng said.

"The way I see it, you should've properly taught that Zhang Tianyi a ruthless lesson just then. Have him understand how powerful you are, and become aware that what you said earlier was the truth. With how much more powerful you are, how could you possibly envy his mere bit of cultivation?"

"After you reveal how powerful you are, they will naturally believe you," Her Lady Queen said.

## Chapter 3105 - Monster Emerging From The Mountain

“Indeed, I can prove myself by displaying my strength. However, what use is that? In the end, my strength belongs to me, not them.”

“If I destroy this volcano, I will have destroyed their shortcut to increase their cultivation. Thus, they will still hate me,” Chu Feng said.

“Hate you? In that case, you merely need to beat them awake,” Her Lady Queen said.

Her tone was filled with complaint.

She was angry. How could she not be?

Chu Feng had returned to visit them. Furthermore, he had returned out of consideration for them. Yet, they had treated Chu Feng in such a manner.

Her Lady Queen did not care if they have lost their rationality or not. As long as they dared to attack Chu Feng, she would become impolite with them.

“They will not be awakened through beating. They will only hate me more. Moreover, they are my brothers and family. I have trained so hard for the sake of protecting them, not harming them,” Chu Feng said.

Her Lady Queen sighed, then asked, “You are truly placed in a difficult situation. In that case, what do you plan to do?”

“That’s actually very simple. Didn’t they want proof? I’ll give them the proof that they wanted.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he arrived at the bottom of the volcano.

Strange gaseous flames filled that region.

That was a place where neither Zhang Tianyi or Jiang Wushang were capable of reaching.

At that moment, Chu Feng saw something that others were unable to see. At the bottom of the volcano was bubbling magma, but that magma was not as simple as people imagined it to be.

Contained within the magma was an organism, a maggot-like organism.

However, that organism was extremely large. It was a thousand meters long, and its entire body was fiery red in color. It was squirming, and releasing a strange power. Its power fused with the gaseous flames, those same gaseous flames that increased Zhang Tianyi and the others' cultivation.

"This Queen understands. You want to awaken that thing. Only by it revealing its identity will Zhang Tianyi and the others believe your words. At that time, they will not hate you," Her Lady Queen said.

"That is the only method. After all, whoever started the trouble shall be the one to end it."

"Unfortunately, it is this monster that could untie the knots in the hearts of senior brother Zhang and the others," Chu Feng said.

"You should begin then. Settling this matter sooner will be able to help you get a load off your mind sooner," Her Lady Queen said.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

Then, he looked at the monster below. He thought to himself, "Little thing, let me properly sense exactly what it is that you need."

Then, Chu Feng closed his eyes and released his spirit power. He began to inspect the monster.

After a short moment, Chu Feng opened his eyes.

"So that's what it needs. No wonder everyone has become less and less friendly, and started having such strong evil tendencies the longer they trained," Chu Feng finally discovered the cause.

That monster did not increase the evil tendencies in Zhang Tianyi and the others.

It had merely absorbed the friendliness from Zhang Tianyi and the others.

After one's friendliness had been absorbed to a certain degree, one's evil tendencies would naturally become stronger.

Not only that, but one would also start to suspect people that they used to trust, and become conceited.

It was no wonder Zhang Tianyi was acting like that. Sure enough, that monster was the culprit behind it all.

As Chu Feng was an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, the nature of that monster would naturally not be able to escape Chu Feng's eyes.

Chu Feng began to set up a spirit formation in secret. That spirit formation was invisible. The monster below was simply unable to see it at all.

That said, the invisible spirit formation that Chu Feng set up was capable of emitting a friendly aura for the monster below to absorb.

After Chu Feng finished setting up the spirit formation, a friendly aura began to flow from the spirit formation. Sure enough, the monster below began to squirm even faster.

It was as if that monster was a gluttonous bug that had discovered its favorite food, and was frantically eating it.

"Look, look, it's eating so cheerfully and lightheartedly. That disgusting bug must be extremely overjoyed right now."

"However, it has no idea that the faster it eats, the sooner it'll die," Her Lady Queen spoke with delight at that monster's incoming calamity.

Compared to Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng was feeling some lingering fear.

According to Chu Feng's calculations, if he had been several months later in returning, that monster would've absorbed enough friendly aura to awaken. At that time, the people of the Holy Land of Martialism would have been met with a major calamity.

Fortunately, he returned. Otherwise... his family and friends would have all ended up suffering.

"Grumble, grumble, grumble grumble~~~"

Soon, the monster began to emit strange sounds. Its body even began to transform. n/-Ove**L**bln

Its squirming fleshy body began to harden.

“It is trying to awaken. I truly wonder what sort of monster it will become,” Her Lady Queen said.

“We’ll find out soon,” Chu Feng said.

As he spoke, the monster emerged from its cocoon.

It resembled an enormous insect, eight hundred meters tall. It had ten pairs of wings, and its entire body was fiery-red. Covering its skin were fur-like hairs.

A monster like it was actually not strange-looking at all. However, Chu Feng was able to feel a sort of unclear sensation from it.

It was an extremely dangerous aura.

That said, the monster itself was not strong at all. Even its cultivation was only that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

Its cultivation was the same as Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang.

However, Chu Feng actually sensed danger from someone of its cultivation.

Chu Feng was also unable to describe why that was the case. Perhaps it might be related to the strange power the monster possessed.

Another possibility was that... Chu Feng actually sensed the aura of the Ancient Era from that monster.

That monster was an organism from the Ancient Era.

“Wahahaha~~~”

Suddenly, the monster burst into loud laughter.

Its laughter was very ear-piercing. Its laughter was completely different from a human or beast’s laughter.

It was a sort of laughter that would make one’s blood run cold the moment they heard it.

That laughter was so loud that it was not only Chu Feng inside the volcano that could hear it. Even the people gathered outside the volcano were also able to hear it.

“What is that?”

“Laughter?”

“A strange laughter suddenly sounded from the Sacred Mountain?”

“Crap! Could it be that what Chu Feng said is true, that there’s really a monster inside the Sacred Mountain?”

The sudden laughter caused an upheaval among the crowd.

The reason for that was because that laughter was simply too frightening. Hearing that laughter, one would feel fear from the bottom of one’s heart.

“Zhang Tianyi, it’s all your fault. Why didn’t you trust Chu Feng? When has he ever lied to us?”

“That’s right. Chu Feng is someone who saved us. How could you treat him like that?”

“Look at this now, Chu Feng has been driven out by you. What are we to do now?”

At that moment, all sorts of voices of blame began to be heard. For those that knew Zhang Tianyi well, they would contain themselves, and not strike him while he was down.

However, those that didn’t know Zhang Tianyi well were different. With a great catastrophe imminent, with their survival unknown, they had no heart to concern themselves with Zhang Tianyi’s feelings, and decided to vent the anger and complaint in their hearts.

Chapter 3106 - Netherworld Royal Clan

“What’s there to panic about?”

“Are we unable to survive just because Chu Feng has left?”

“Even though Chu Feng has left, there’s still me and Wushang. All of you, move back. No matter what sort of thing that monster might be, I will be able to eradicate it,” Zhang Tianyi spoke loudly.

“You, eradicate it? What makes you think you’re capable of that? Even your cultivation was granted by it. How could you possibly eradicate it?”

“That’s right. Everyone, don’t listen to his boastings. Quickly, run away! Take advantage of the fact that the monster has yet to appear and flee from this place!”

Once someone called out for the people to flee, the panicky crowd were immediately awakened. Like a flock of startled birds, the crowd began to soar into the sky and flee in all directions.

“A bunch of fools. All of you shall become this King’s food. Not a single one of you shall escape!”

However, at the moment when the crowd was fleeing, a frightening and mocking voice sounded from within the volcano.

When that voice was heard, a boundless aura was also emitted from the volcano. In an instant, that aura covered the surrounding heaven and earth. Apart from Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, everyone else present had their movement restricted.

The reason for that was because that aura was that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

“Doomed, we’re doomed!”

At that moment, the crowd were truly frightened. Even though they were all martial cultivators that had trained for many years, there were actually people among them that started to wail in fear.

They all felt that they were toast. After all, they were unable to even flee, and could only wait for death.

“Hahahaha...”

Right at that moment, Zhang Tianyi burst into loud laughter.

His sudden laughter puzzled the crowd.

Even though a great calamity was upon them, how could Zhang Tianyi not be panicked, but instead laugh? Could it be that he had gone insane from the fear?



“And here I was wondering how powerful you might be. It turns out, you’re merely a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.”

“You want to take care of us with your mere rank nine Half Martial Ancestor cultivation? You are simply indulging in fantasy,” Zhang Tianyi spoke loudly.

“What? Rank nine Half Martial Ancestor? That monster is only a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor?”

“In that case, wouldn’t it mean that we’re saved?”

Hearing what Zhang Tianyi said, the crowd finally realized why Zhang Tianyi was laughing and rejoicing.

After all, they already knew that both Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang were rank nine Half Martial Ancestors.

If that monster was truly only a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor, then Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang would have great odds in being able to defeat that monster two-on-one.

“Tsk, tsk, tsk, truly foolish.”

Right at that moment, a figure flew out from the volcano. The monster had finally revealed itself.

“Do you really think that you are capable of contending against this King?”

“Have you forgotten who granted you your current power?” The monster said to Zhang Tianyi.

“What do you mean by that?” Zhang Tianyi asked.

“Tsk, tsk, sure enough, you’re a fool. Since you are unable to comprehend words, I will use actions to tell you.”

After the monster finished saying those words, the fur-like hair on that monster’s body started to tremble violently. Following that, a strange power began to pulse from its body.

“Eaaahhh~~~”

Everyone present, including Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, all started to scream miserably.

All the people that had flown into the sky suddenly fell to the ground.

At that moment, the tens of millions of people that had covered the region were all grabbing their heads with their hands and rolling about on the ground whilst screaming miserably.

Even Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang, the two rank nine Half Martial Ancestors, were no exception.

The reason for that was because their power was all being stripped away.

That monster was absorbing their cultivations. It was retrieving the cultivation that it had bestowed upon them.

“Alas, not only are you all foolish, but you are also useless.”

“This King released so much of my power, yet you all only managed to make such minute progress in your cultivation.”

“You have all truly disappointed this King. I must punish you all. You shall suffer greater pain. Otherwise, you will not be able to alleviate the anger of this King.”

After it finished saying those words, the monster began to accelerate the speed at which its fur-like hair wiggled. Zhang Tianyi and the others began to scream even more miserably. At the same time, their cultivations were being absorbed even faster.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Suddenly, another scream was heard.

After that scream was heard, the crowd that was originally screaming in pain stopped.

The reason for that was because they were shocked to discover that the enormous unbearable pain that they were feeling had disappeared.

At the same time, the power within their bodies also stopped leaving them.

Everyone was confused. They did not understand why the monster would suddenly ease their torment.

“Who are you?! You dare ruin this King’s happy occasion?!”

Right at that moment, that monster’s voice was heard again.

The crowd looked toward the direction of the monster’s voice, and were immediately overjoyed.

They discovered that the monster was actually lying on the ground. On top of that monster’s head stood a person.

That person was Chu Feng.

It turned out that it wasn’t that the monster had stopped its torture. Instead, it was that Chu Feng had saved them.

“Chu Feng, it’s Chu Feng!”

“We’re saved, we’re saved!”

Seeing Chu Feng, the crowd reacted as if they’d seen their savior.

They were even more overjoyed when they discovered that monster was actually completely powerless to fight back against Chu Feng.

“This king?”

“Hah, you dare to proclaim yourself to be a king with your mere bits of strength?” Chu Feng asked the monster.

“Humph, we of the Netherworld Royal Clan are all kings. We are destined to enslave all you living creatures!” That monster said.

“Netherworld Royal Clan?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng narrowed his brows. Then, he asked, “Where did you come from? How did you arrive at this place?”

“Where did I come from? Haha. Why must this King inform a puny little creature like you of that?”

“Puny little being, you will never know where this King is from.”

“This King shall forever become the fear in your heart.”

After it finished saying those words, the monster’s body started to squirm. Then, with a bang, the monster exploded.

The power of that monster’s self-detonation was extremely strong. It had surpassed the cultivation of the monster itself. Chu Feng felt that monster’s self-detonation was as powerful as a True Immortal’s attack.

That sort of power was enough to massacre everyone present in an instant, leaving not even a speck behind.

However, with Chu Feng there, it would not be able to harm anyone.

With a thought, Chu Feng suppressed the power of the self-detonation.

After suppressing that power, Chu Feng extended his hand toward the distant sky and made a grabbing motion. Immediately, boundless suction power emerged from Chu Feng’s hand. Following that, a crimson body of light appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

It was the monster from before. Merely, that monster was now not only much smaller, but also appeared like a spirit body.

That monster was struggling violently and letting out ear-piercing roars and boundless oppressive might nonstop.

## Chapter 3107 - The Ashamed Crowd

As that monster struggled, its oppressive might began to overflow.

Zhang Tianyi, Jiang Wushang and the others were all capable of sensing the power of that monster.

That monster’s true strength was most definitely not that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. Instead, it was much superior to that of a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor.

In fact, it was even stronger than that. That monster’s cultivation was at an unreachable level.

However, such a frightening monster was being held tightly by Chu Feng’s hand. It was simply unable to struggle free at all.

This caused the crowd to think about exactly what sort of cultivation Chu Feng currently possessed.

Upon thinking of that, Zhang Tianyi began to feel endlessly ashamed at what he had said to Chu Feng earlier.

He had thought that he had surpassed Chu Feng now that he had become a rank nine Half Martial Ancestor. However, he had no idea that Chu Feng's cultivation had already reached a level that he could not even comprehend.

"You! You actually possess such power?! You, you're not someone from here! Who exactly are you?!"

At that moment, the monster revealed an expression of panic on its face.

"Who I am is not important. What's important is who you are. Answer me truthfully, or else you shall suffer," Chu Feng said.

"Haha, it would appear that this King is truly unable to escape today. Consider it that this King was unfortunate. Brat, even if this King is to die here today, there will definitely be others within my clan that will avenge me."

After that monster finished saying those words, a 'bang' was heard as it exploded again.

This time around, that monster had truly died.

Chu Feng had not expected that monster to possess such backbone, that he would rather kill himself than to reveal anything about his race to Chu Feng.

"Netherworld Royal Clan, what sort of race is that? Are they from the Ancient Era?" Chu Feng mumbled.

"Little brother Chu Feng, I knew that you wouldn't abandon us."

"Feng'er, I am truly sorry. Earlier, you told us that the volcano was strange. Yet, we ended up suspecting you. We are truly..."

Chu Feng's relatives and friends once again surrounded Chu Feng. However, their faces were not only covered with joy, but were also covered with regret and shame.

How could they not be ashamed? They were either Chu Feng's relatives or friends. Among them were also Chu Feng's masters.

However, when Zhang Tianyi was driving Chu Feng out, none of them said anything.

They had to admit that they were selfish at that time. For their own power, they became selfish. They were so selfish that they were itching to give themselves two slaps to their faces just thinking back on it.

"Junior brother Chu Feng," Right at that moment, another voice was heard.

It was Zhang Tianyi. When the crowd looked to Zhang Tianyi, they discovered that... he was kneeling on the ground.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you came for us. Yet, I blamed you like that. I am unworthy of being a human, unworthy of being your senior brother."

As Zhang Tianyi spoke, he raised his arm with the intention to slap himself.

However, before his moving palm could land on his cheek, his movement stopped.

It wasn't Zhang Tianyi who stopped him. Instead, he was restricted.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had stopped him.

"Senior brother Zhang, there's no need for this. Quickly, get up."

Chu Feng walked over to Zhang Tianyi's side and helped him up.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, please hit me, beat me ruthlessly. If you are to beat me up, I will instead feel more at ease."

"I was truly too much of a disgrace, too much of a bastard. Earlier, I actually said those sorts of words to you. I actually suspected my best brother. I am truly inhuman, truly deserving of death."

After being helped up by Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi became extremely emotional, and even more remorseful. He even started to cry tears of remorse.

A man like Zhang Tianyi was actually completely covered in tears.

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

“Paa~~~”

Right at that moment, extremely resounding slapping sounds were heard.

It was Jiang Wushang. Without Chu Feng noticing it, Jiang Wushang had actually knelt on the ground and began to silently slap himself.

“Little brother Wushang, get up. What are you doing?”

Seeing that, Chu Feng hurriedly restricted Jiang Wushang’s movement and forcibly helped him up as well.

“Big brother Chu Feng. I... I’ve let you down, I’ve let you down.”

Like Zhang Tianyi, Jiang Wushang’s face was also covered in remorse. They were both extremely emotional, and crying nonstop.

“It’s not your fault, it really isn’t your fault at all. It was all caused by that monster.”

“Your wisdom was muddled by that monster,” Chu Feng comforted the crowd.

The crowd all understood the logic behind Chu Feng’s words. Jiang Wushang, Zhang Tianyi, Chu Guyu and the others all knew about it.

They all knew that their wisdom had been muddled. Otherwise, they would never do such a thing.

However, they’d already done it. Furthermore, they’d done it to Chu Feng, the person they loved the most.

Even though what they’d done was not something that they wanted to do, they still blamed themselves greatly for their actions.

“Everyone, you are all my close friends and relatives. In my eyes, you all are my family.”

“What use is there in fighting amongst one’s family? Furthermore, it was merely a minor verbal argument.”

“Thus, father, masters, seniors, brothers and sisters, let’s all forget about this matter and not think about it again.”

“What we need to make certain of right now is exactly what that monster’s origin is. The reason for that is because that monster... was extremely dangerous,” Chu Feng said to the crowd.

Chu Feng truly that monster to be too dangerous.

Through what that monster said earlier, Chu Feng had a rough understanding of that monster’s capabilities.

That monster absorbed the crowd’s friendly tendencies to awaken itself.

However, the most frightening aspect regarding it was actually its power that it released before it awakened. Its power contained martial comprehension, and could allow cultivators to increase their cultivation quickly.

However, all those that used its power to train would be controlled by the monster. When that monster released some sort of power, people would no longer be able to control themselves.

Furthermore, the cultivations that people obtained from training with the power released by that monster would be forcibly absorbed by that monster.

Earlier, Chu Feng had managed to prevent the monster from getting his way. Otherwise, Zhang Tianyi and the others would have all had their cultivations absorbed by that monster.

That monster had said that Zhang Tianyi and the others were fools. If the power released by that monster was not discovered by Zhang Tianyi and the others, but was instead discovered by the the cultivators of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm and ended up being used by them to train, the final outcome would be extremely frightening.

That was the reason why Chu Feng deduced that that monster that emitted the Ancient Era’s aura and proclaimed itself to be from the Netherworld Royal Clan was extremely dangerous.



## Chapter 3108 - Chu Feng's Battlefield

Afterwards, Chu Feng began to ask the crowd about the origin of that monster in detail.

However, the crowd simply had no idea where that monster came from. The volcano had suddenly appeared out of nowhere. When it erupted, it was extremely spectacular.

Flames filled the entire sky, spreading out over ten thousand miles. It was even more astonishing than an abnormal sign.

However, the volcanic eruption did not cause any harm. It merely caught the crowd's attention and brought them there.

Thinking back to it now, the appearance of the volcano was indeed quite strange. The crowd also realized that the initial eruption of the volcano was a trap.

Seeing that the crowd also did not know where the volcano came from, Chu Feng had no choice but to investigate it himself. He entered the volcano again with the intention to investigate things.

Unfortunately, he was unable to discover anything.

That monster did not appear to have emerged from the depths of the earth. Chu Feng did not know exactly where it came from.

However, Chu Feng was worried about the safety of the people from the Holy Land of Martialism. As such, he advised them to not rashly enter another such 'sacred cultivation ground' should they encounter another one in the future.

After all, there was no such thing as a free lunch, and meat pies would not fall from the heavens for no reason at all.

Afterwards, Chu Feng set up the same sort of grand defensive formations around the Cyanwood Mountain, the Elf Kingdom and the other powers.

He did that so that the people in the Holy Land of Martialism could take refuge in those places should they be met with a calamity in the future.

Although Chu Feng could not guarantee that the defensive formations he set up were capable of stopping all powerful enemies, they would at least be

much more powerful than the defensive formations those powers set up themselves.

After Chu Feng finished setting up the defensive formations, he was finally able to relax. Chu Feng no longer busied himself with tasks, and began to properly accompany his family and friends of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Chu Feng was actually very fond of being together with everyone.

His adoptive father was there, as were his masters, his brothers, his friends and a lot of close relatives.

Chu Feng would never forget the fact that those people had helped him in the past. He would never forget about the days when he had journeyed and fought shoulder-to-shoulder with those people.

That said, it remained that Chu Feng had a heavy responsibility, and could not stay for long. at that moment ... it was still not time for him to enjoy life and peace.

Thus, after staying for a short couple days, Chu Feng decided to leave.

Everyone was there to see Chu Feng off. After bidding their farewells, and when Chu Feng was about to turn around to enter the Heavenly Road, Zhang Tianyi suddenly spoke.

He said, "Junior brother Chu Feng, there is one thing that I wish to ask you about. Might you be able to answer me?"

"Senior brother Zhang, what is it? You can ask away," Chu Feng said.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, exactly what is your current level of cultivation?" Zhang Tianyi asked.

Once Zhang Tianyi asked that question, everyone's eyes started to shine. What Zhang Tianyi asked was also what everyone wanted to know.

Chu Feng was slightly hesitant to answer Zhang Tianyi's question. He felt that he would shock Zhang Tianyi should he inform him of his cultivation. After all, back then, Zhang Tianyi's cultivation was about the same as Chu Feng's.

However, Chu Feng did not wish to deceive him and everyone else either. After all, they were all the people that he trusted the most, people that trusted him the most.

Thus, in the end, Chu Feng spoke the truth. He said, “Rank six Heavenly Immortal.”

“Rank six Heavenly Immortal?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, he immediately caused a massive commotion among the crowd.

Even though the crowd was prepared, they were still tongue-tied with shock upon hearing Chu Feng’s answer.

During the last few days, the crowd had learned a lot about the Outer World from Chu Feng.

For example, they had learned about what sort of experts were present in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

They had also learned about the martial cultivation realms that they did not know about before.

Because of that, they knew very well what rank six Heavenly Immortal meant.

To them, True Immortal was already a cultivation realm that they would be unable to reach in their entire lifetime. As for Heavenly Immortal, and a rank six Heavenly Immortal on top of that, it was simply something that they could never even imagine.

“Great! As expected of my disciple. I knew that you were definitely not someone at the bottom of a well. Judging from it now, this old man was not mistaken,” Qiu Canfeng burst into loud laughter.

“My brother is truly outstanding. You have truly not disappointed your big brother Monkey. Haha,” Following him, Monstrous Monkey King also burst into loud laughter.

Afterwards, everyone else had joyous expressions on their faces. Chu Feng's adoptive father, his masters, his brothers and sisters were all praising Chu Feng.

Many people there had witnessed the time when Chu Feng was small and weak. Thus, they knew very well that Chu Feng had gone through a lot of difficulties in order to attain his accomplishments.

Furthermore, they felt very proud because Chu Feng was able to obtain such accomplishments.

That said, Zhang Tianyi had an extremely ashamed expression.

He was unable to help but remember that day, and the words he had said to Chu Feng.

A mere rank nine Half Martial Ancestor actually dared to boast that a rank six Heavenly Immortal was inferior to him. At that moment, Zhang Tianyi truly felt ashamed.

This was especially the case because his rank nine Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivation was something he had received from that monster.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng's prompt arrival and killing of that monster, Zhang Tianyi would not have even been able to maintain his rank nine Half Martial Ancestor-level cultivation.

Zhang Tianyi realized how enormous the disparity between him and Chu Feng was.

Chu Feng was no longer that young man from back then. The current Chu Feng was an enormous awakened dragon. Once he soared into the sky, he would never return.

"Senior brother Zhang, little brother Wushang, if the two of you are willing, I can bring you two directly into the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm."

"There are better cultivation resources there, and better cultivation environments," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng wanted to help Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang. The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that the two of them were the people with

the greatest potential in the Holy Land of Martialism now that Xian Miaomiao had left. The two of them should not stay there forever.

“Big brother Chu Feng, big brother Tianyi and I have actually already discussed this matter. Although the two of us have thought about going out and experiencing the world, after pondering it, we decided that the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm suits us better,” Jiang Wushang said.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, that is indeed the case. The two of us have decided to stay here,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you don’t have to worry. Even though we’re staying here, our cultivations will not become stagnant. After all, you’ve left all those treasures and cultivation resources for us. Perhaps the next time you return, the two of us will have reached the Martial Ancestor realm,” Jiang Wushang said with a smile.

Hearing what Jiang Wushang said, the crowd also nodded.

Chu Feng had indeed left a lot of treasures and cultivation resources with them. To Chu Feng, those things were useless. However, to Chu Feng’s family and friends, they would provide enormous assistance.

The crowd all firmly believed that the treasures and cultivation resources that Chu Feng had left for them would be able to help them make progress in their cultivations.

“I know you two can do it,” A smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

Chu Feng actually really wanted to have Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang go out and see the Outer World. That said, he also respected their decisions. Thus, after finding out what they’d decided to do, Chu Feng did not attempt to persuade them.

After that, Chu Feng bid farewell to the people present once again. Seeing those familiar faces, Chu Feng was truly reluctant to leave. However, after bidding farewell to them, Chu Feng still turned around resolutely and entered the Heavenly Road.

With a heavy responsibility on his back, Chu Feng had no choice but to leave.

It was as the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had said, to the current Chu Feng, his battlefield was no longer the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm. In fact, his battlefield was not even the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Instead, his battlefield was the entire Starfield, the entire Outer World.

Chapter 3109 - Heavenly Fate Stage's Heavenly Fate Palace

Upper Realms; two hundred thirty-two in total.

Ordinary Realms; three thousand six hundred sixty-eight in total.

Lower Realms; a hundred and three thousand two hundred and twenty-six in total.

The Upper Realms, Ordinary Realms and Lower Realms, each and every one of them, were planetary stars floating in the vast starry sky.

Those hundred thousand-plus stars formed a Starfield.

That Starfield was the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, all of the planetary stars were ruled by various powers. Only a small number of planetary stars did not belong to any power of influence, and were not under the administration of the Starfield Master Realm.

Among these was a planetary star by the name of Heavenly Fate Planet. Heavenly Fate Planet belonged to a single person.

That person was called Exalted Heavenly Fate.

It was due to the fact that Exalted Heavenly Fate was on Heavenly Fate Planet that no individual and no power dared go to Heavenly Fate Planet and cause trouble.

Although Exalted Heavenly Fate was very powerful and a top level expert, he was not one of the strongest individuals in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Because of that, the reason why he held such status in the Ancestral Martial Starfield was not because of his martial prowess. Instead, it was because he possessed a special sort of power, the power of prophecy.

Exalted Heavenly Fate's prophecies were extremely accurate. Never once had he been mistaken.

All of his prophecies would end up coming true.

Furthermore, Exalted Heavenly Fate was asked by the Starfield Master Realm to make a prophecy for them every year.

Through his prophecies, they would gather information about the upcoming changes to the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Now it was once again the time of Exalted Heavenly Fate's yearly prophecy for the Starfield Master Realm.

It was currently nighttime. The vast sky was completely open, with no clouds to be seen within ten thousand miles. The stars were all present.

Rivers of stars were presented to one's naked eye. Such scenery was truly beautiful.

Deep within the sky was a stage. The stage was so tall that it seemed to pierce through the sky and reach the gathered stars.

Three large words were written on the stage. It was its name, the Heavenly Fate Stage. *nove(lb-In*

On top of the Heavenly Fate Stage was a palace, the Heavenly Fate Palace.

The Heavenly Fate Palace was not very large. However, it was very peculiar. Its walls were transparent like crystal. As the starlight illuminated its walls, it reflected the stars in the sky. It was as if the stars that covered the sky were all inside the palace.

Precisely because the Heavenly Fate Palace was transparent, everything inside the Heavenly Fate Palace was visible to the naked eye.

The Heavenly Fate Palace was very vast and open. Apart from a writing desk, there was no other furniture.

The writing desk was located in the center of the Heavenly Fate Palace. A crystalline body of light was placed on top of the writing desk.

The crystalline body of light was only a foot tall. However, its appearance was very peculiar. It looked exactly the same as the Heavenly Fate Palace.

That said, compared to the Heavenly Fate Palace, that crystalline body of light was even more peculiar. From a glance, one could tell that it was extraordinary.

Starlight had filled the crystalline body of light. This starlight was so densely concentrated that it appeared as if the entire starry sky had been absorbed into the crystalline body of light. Looking at it, one would exclaim in admiration.

Before the writing desk knelt a person.

That person was wearing a black gown. That black gown was covered with specks of starlight. It was as if that black gown was not a black gown, but a portion of the vast starry sky.

That said, the black gown was most definitely not the most eye-catching aspect of that individual. Most eye-catching of all was the long black hair that was draped over that individual's back.

That black hair was floating in midair, and was actually over a hundred meters in length. That individual's hair resembled a black dragon floating around his body.

One could not see that individual's face. That was because he was wearing a mask. The mask was also black. That said, when compared to the black gown on his body, the mask was purely black, and did not appear to be peculiar at all.

At that moment, that person was kneeling before the writing desk with his fingers interwoven. He was making special hand seals.

That individual was the greatly renowned individual throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, the owner of Heavenly Fate Planet, Exalted Heavenly Fate.

Exalted Heavenly Fate was currently seeing through the secrets of the heavens and making a prophecy of the future.



Outside the Heavenly Fate Palace, outside the Heavenly Fate Stage, were many people. They were all standing in midair.

Those people were standing there in an orderly manner. They looked like guards guarding the Heavenly Fate Stage.

Those people were all extraordinary existences. Many among them were grand existences, famous throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Many of them were from the overlord powers of various Upper Realms. Of course, there were also people among them that did not belong to any power, and were instead old monsters with enormous power.

That said, the most eye-catching individuals among those people were a group of people wearing black gowns.

Those people were gathered together. Everyone else, regardless of their status and identity, would subconsciously keep their distance from that group of black-gowned individuals. In fact, they even had traces of fear in their eyes as they looked at the black-gowned individuals.

The black gowns that they wore were also filled with specks of starlight. That said, their black gowns were different from Exalted Heavenly Fate's black gown.

To put it simply, Exalted Heavenly Fate's black gown gave off a mysterious sensation.

As for that group of people, their black gowns gave off a domineering, unstoppable and dangerous sensation.

Although the group were wearing grim-looking outfits, they all had impressive facial appearances. Both the men and the women, old and young, were all extraordinary in appearance. They truly could all be considered to be handsome men and beautiful women.

This was especially true for their skin. Not only was their skin exquisite, but it was also snow-white. They were so white that they seemed inhuman.

No, they seemed inhuman because they were not humans to begin with.

Although their facial features were all the same as those of humans, one would be able to see that their eyes were filled with starlight should one pay close attention. It was as if there were galaxies swirling in their eyes.

Those were definitely not human eyes.

That group of strange people not only emitted extraordinary airs, but their identities were also extraordinary.

They were people from the Starfield Master Realm. They... were from the Nameless Clan, the overlord of the Starfield Master Realm, the ruler of the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. [Nameless Clan → Wuming Clan.]

That said, even though there were so many grand characters present, no one was making a fuss about it.

Everyone seemed to have reached a tacit understanding, and was quietly staring at the Heavenly Fate Stage, at Exalted Heavenly Fate.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, change began to occur to the crystalline body of light. The flickering starlight began to dissipate. The crystalline body of light turned pitch-black. Following that, the pitch-blackness also disappeared. One was no longer able to see anything inside that crystalline body of light. At that moment it resembled an ordinary crystal.

At the same time, the black gown that Exalted Heavenly Fate wore also turned pitch-black. The starlight on the gown had dissipated together with the starlight in the crystalline body of light.

At that moment, the pitch-black gown was quite matching for that pitch-black mask.

witnessing such a scene, the crowd became slightly emotional. At the same time, they started to feel a slight bit of unease.

They knew that Exalted Heavenly Fate had finished with his prophecy. However, no one knew exactly what Exalted Heavenly Fate’s prophecy would be about.

Because of this, they were looking forward to the prophecy, and yet, feeling uneasy.

They did not know if the coming information would be good or bad.

Before the looks of anticipation from the crowd, Exalted Heavenly Fate opened his eyes. He stood up, walked out the Heavenly Fate Palace and arrived on the Heavenly Fate Stage.

After coming out of the Heavenly Fate Stage, Exalted Heavenly Fate did not say anything. Instead, he clasped his fist at the crowd gathered outside and bowed respectfully.

At that moment, the eldest individual amongst the group from the Starfield Master Realm asked, "Lord Heavenly Fate. Exactly what did the prophecy say this time around?"

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3110 - The Appearance Of The Exceptional Genius - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3110 - The Appearance Of The Exceptional Genius**

### **Chapter 3110 - The Appearance Of The Exceptional Genius**

That old man was called Wuming Xiuyi. He was extremely powerful. He could be said to be the strongest individual amongst everyone present. [1. Wuming = nameless.]

This old man also enjoyed an extraordinary status in the Starfield Master Realm.

That said, even an expert like him still addressed Exalted Heavenly Fate as 'lord.' That was because Exalted Heavenly Fate was extremely important to the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Even after Wuming Xiuyi spoke, Exalted Heavenly Fate still did not provide a direct answer. Instead, he pointed his finger eastward.

"A conclusion has been obtained from this prophecy."

“In the near future, an exceptional genius will appear out of our Ancestral Martial Starfield’s eastern region,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said as he pointed to the planetary stars in the east.

“Exceptional genius? Another exceptional genius is going to be born? This is great, it is truly a great thing for our Ancestral Martial Starfield!”

At that moment, the many grand characters present all revealed joyous expressions. After all, the appearance of a genius was not a bad thing. In fact, to them, geniuses were capable of strengthening their Ancestral Martial Starfield, something beneficial to their Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, at the moment when the crowd were all joyous and even laughing, the people from the Starfield Master Realm were completely expressionless.

At that moment, the crowd came to a sudden realization.

The Starfield Master Realm was located in the center of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. The appearance of a genius in the eastern region of the Ancestral Martial Starfield should naturally be unrelated to the Starfield Master Realm.

To the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the birth of an exceptional genius was a good thing. However, to the Starfield Master Realm, it might not necessarily be a good thing.

Because of that, the crowd immediately stopped their laughter.

No one continued to mention the matter. They were afraid of angering the people from the Starfield Master Realm.

“Lord Heavenly Fate, which Upper Realm will that genius emerge from? What sort of accomplishments will he or she obtain in the future? Was there any mention of that information in the prophecy?” The Starfield Master Realm’s Wuming Xiuyi asked.

“I do not know exactly which Upper Realm that person will emerge from. Right now, that child is still not grown. However, he will soon reveal his outstanding talent. Furthermore, his growth will be lightning fast. Not long from now, his strength will catch up to that of Linghu Hongfei,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

“It’s actually a genius of the same caliber as Linghu Hongfei?!”

Hearing those words, many people revealed astonished expressions.

If it were only an exceptional genius, it would be one thing. However, if that person was an exceptional genius on par with Linghu Hongfei, that would truly be world-shocking news.

Who was Linghu Hongfei?

Linghu Hongfei was a clansman of the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

The Linghu Heavenly Clan was the strongest of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Ten Great Heavenly Clans.

Disregarding his background, Linghu Hongfei himself was an extremely astonishing individual.

Linghu Hongfei was the strongest of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, the current strongest person of the younger generation in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Furthermore, his strength was much superior to that of the second strongest individual among the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

It would not be excessive to say the second strongest among the Ancestral Martial Decastars was light-years apart from him.

As for Linghu Hongfei, he was only forty-three years old.

Even though he was clearly the strongest, he was the youngest of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

Because of that, Linghu Hongfei was wholly accepted as the strongest genius in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Over the years, Linghu Hongfei began to make achievement after achievement. Each and every one of his achievements was astonishing.

In fact, there were many people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield that felt that Linghu Hongfei would end up surpassing Chu Xuanyuan from back then, and bring their Ancestral Martial Starfield to a completely new height.

And at that moment, one such genius on par with Linghu Hongfei had actually appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield's eastern region. With this, how could the people not be astonished?

Whilst the others were astonished upon hearing this news, the expressions of the people from the Starfield Master Realm turned even uglier.

A single Linghu Hongfei was already a headache to them. If another genius of Linghu Hongfei's caliber were to appear, it would make their headache even worse.

Right at that moment, Exalted Heavenly Fate spoke again, "This old man also prophesies that the exceptional genius that will emerge from the eastern region of the starfield is destined to fight against Linghu Hongfei. Only one of them will live."

"The two exceptional geniuses will fight, and only one will live?"

"This..."

Hearing those words, the astonishment on the crowd's faces grew even stronger.

Only one of the two exceptional geniuses would live. To the Ancestral Martial Starfield, it was most definitely something sad.

As people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they all did not wish for such a thing to happen.

That said, when compared to the others from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the expressions of the people from the Starfield Master Realm, the ruler of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, had taken a turn for the better.

"Thank you, Lord Heavenly Fate, for your troubles," Wuming Xiuyi clasped his fist respectfully.

After him, the others also clasped their fists respectfully at Exalted Heavenly Fate to bid their farewells. Exalted Heavenly Fate also returned their gesture to them.

After the crowd bid their farewells, they all began to descend. There was an enormous formation below the Heavenly Fate Stage. There were many

entrances to the enormous formation. Each entrance connected to a different world. The crowd all left through the enormous formation.

In the blink of an eye, the sky that was filled with powerful experts earlier only had two people remaining.

One was Exalted Heavenly Fate, who stood on the Heavenly Fate Stage.

As for the other, it was a middle-aged woman standing below the Heavenly Fate Stage.

That woman had a very ordinary appearance. She had a birthmark that covered half of her face. It caused the woman to appear very ugly, and even slightly frightening.

Strangely, the woman's aura was exceptionally good. Even though her appearance was ugly, the aura she emitted not only caused others to not feel antipathy toward her, but others would instead have a good impression of her.

That woman was Exalted Heavenly Fate's subordinate. She was known as Aunt Blackface.

After the crowd left, Aunt Blackface flew up to the Heavenly Fate Stage and stood behind Exalted Heavenly Fate.

"Actually, I did not mention all of the prophecy this time," Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

"Milord, what might you have concealed?" Aunt Blackface asked.

"This old man had prophesied which Upper Realm that exceptional genius will emerge from. I've even become aware of which clan he will emerge from," Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

"Milord, might you be willing to inform me of it?" Aunt Blackface asked.

"There is naturally no need for me to hide it from you," Exalted Heavenly Fate looked to Aunt Blackface. Trust filled his eyes.

He said, "That child is from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's Chu Heavenly Clan."

"It's actually the Chu Heavenly Clan?!" Aunt Blackface's expression changed upon hearing those words. Then, she smiled and said, "It would appear that the Chu Heavenly Clan will be able to emerge in power once again."

"However, the battle that I've prophesied is also real. Thus, to the Chu Heavenly Clan, that might not necessarily be a good thing," Exalted Heavenly Fate sighed. Then, he asked, "Have you returned with news of Sacred Tiger and Sacred Deer?"

"Milord, Milord and Milady have been discovered," Aunt Blackface said.

"Discovered?" Hearing those words, Exalted Heavenly Fate revealed a cheerful look.

"But..." Aunt Blackface hesitated.

"But? What happened?" Exalted Heavenly Fate asked.

"The two Exalted have gone insane," Aunt Blackface said.

"Insane?"

Hearing those words, deep shock emerged in Exalted Heavenly Fate's deep eyes.

Chapter 3111 - Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm

"They've really gone insane. Furthermore, apart from Exalted Sacred Tiger and Exalted Sacred Deer, there was another person that had also gone insane," Aunt Blackface said.

"Who?" Exalted Heavenly Fate asked.

"Murdergod Blue Demon," Aunt Blackface said.

"Murdergod Blue Demon?" Hearing that name, Exalted Heavenly Fate revealed a pensive look. With a low voice, he asked, "You discovered them together?"

"No, they were not discovered together. However, they were all discovered in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm," Aunt Blackface said.

"Have you brought them back?" Exalted Heavenly Fate asked.



“This subordinate has already brought them back,” Aunt Blackface said.

“Bring me to them,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

After that, being lead by Aunt Blackface, Exalted Heavenly Fate entered an underground palace.

That place was a forbidden area on Heavenly Fate Planet. Apart from Exalted Heavenly Fate, only Aunt Blackface knew the method to enter it.

Exalted Heavenly Fate saw his familiar old friends, Exalted Sacred Tiger and Exalted Sacred Deer, in the underground palace. At the same time, he also saw Murdergod Blue Demon.

Exalted Heavenly Fate went all-out to help heal the three of them. He wanted to wake them up.

After all, apart from being a martial cultivator and a grand prophet, Exalted Heavenly Fate was also a very powerful world spiritist.

To him, curing those that had gone insane was simply a trivial matter.

However, Exalted Heavenly Fate ended up spending an entire day on their treatment.

During that period of time, Aunt Blackface was guarding outside the entire time.

Finally, the entrance to the underground palace opened, and Exalted Heavenly Fate walked out from within.

“Milord, could it be...” Seeing the expression of displeasure on Exalted Heavenly Fate’s eyes, Aunt Blackface was surprised. She had realized that his treatment might have failed.

Exalted Heavenly Fate sighed. “I truly do not know who did it. That person actually managed to put the three of them in such a state.”

“In that case, the three of them were truly injured by the same person?” Aunt Blackface asked.

“They must’ve been attacked by the same person. Merely, I wonder who it is that they’d provoked,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

“Is there no way to cure them?” Aunt Blackface asked.

“Unless they are to wake up themselves, at least in our Ancestral Martial Starfield, there is no one that will be able to treat them,” Exalted Heavenly Fate said.

Hearing those words, Aunt Blackface started to frown.

If the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield were not able to cure the three of them, it would likely mean that the person who turned the three of them insane was not someone from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

It would also mean that that individual possessed strength that surpassed that of the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

.....

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan for some time now. However, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, who had stated that he would stay in the Chu Heavenly Clan to guard it, had left.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finally returned. The first thing he did upon his return was to summon Chu Feng.

In the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s palace, Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were both sitting on the ground.

“Never would I have imagined such a monster to appear in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief started to frown. He had a pensive look on his face.

Chu Feng had informed the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief about what had happened in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Upon finding out what happened, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately recognized how dangerous that monster was. If such a monster were to appear in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, it would bring about enormous damage.

“Chu Feng, how about this: this old man will immediately dispatch men to the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm to guard it. If something amiss is to happen, they will immediately return to the clan to get reinforcements.”

“Rest assured, I will definitely not let them disturb your friends and relatives in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng revealed a joyous look on his face upon hearing those words.

Although he was worried about those monsters, what Chu Feng was worried about the most would still be his friends and family in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

If the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was willing to dispatch men to protect them, Chu Feng would naturally not have to worry about his friends and relatives so much.

Furthermore, this Lord Clan Chief of his was very understanding. He said that he would have their Chu Heavenly Clan’s experts protect the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm in secret. With this, the people in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm would not feel any pressure.

As such, how could Chu Feng not feel joyous, how could he not thank this Lord Clan Chief?

“It’s merely a trivial matter. There is no need for you to thank me. That said, the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm is not too peaceful right now,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief sighed.

“What has happened in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s that unknown demonic substance. It has been slaughtering innocent people nonstop. Speaking of it, you’ve encountered that demonic substance too, no?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

“You’re talking about that little girl?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn, according to Xingde and Xingren, they were nearly killed by that demonic substance when they were chasing after it. Fortunately, you were present. It was only because of you that that demonic substance did not kill them.”

“Although I know that you do not know of that demonic substance, have you ever thought about that demonic substance being related to you?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Senior, before that day, I had truly never seen that little girl before. I also do not know why she decided to spare us,” Chu Feng said.

“Don’t mind it. This old man will handle this matter. Let’s talk about you,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief smiled. Then, he said, “Chu Feng, do you know of our Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?”

“Cultivation Realm?” Chu Feng revealed a confused expression.

“It would appear that you do not know about it. That’s normal too,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief smiled lightly.

“Senior, what is that Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm? What does it have to do with me?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“The Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is a world in the central region of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“The reason why it is called the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is because it does not belong to any power. Instead, it was purely a place for one to train in. If one must speak of ownership, it would belong to the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Perhaps it was unrelated to you in the past. However, it is now deeply related to you,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng became even more curious about the so-called Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

However, Chu Feng did not question the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Instead, he quietly and attentively waited for the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to tell him how he was related to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Chapter 3112 - Conquering The Overlord Region

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief continued.

As for Chu Feng, he patiently listened to everything he said.

After hearing what the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said, Chu Feng finally gained a rough understanding of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

The Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was a place especially used for cultivation and training purposes.

There were a lot of strange cultivation resources located in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. It was precisely because of the existence of those cultivation resources that the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm became a genuine world for training and cultivating.

Moreover, the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm had existed since the Ancient Era.

All those within three hundred years of age, humans, monstrous beasts or otherwise, would all be able to enter it.

No one knew why the age limit was three hundred.

However, the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was, without a doubt, a miraculous place for martial cultivation.

The Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was covered by a grand formation that did not belong to any power. That grand formation operated automatically.

If one were within the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, one could exit it at any given time. However, entering the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm from the outside was a very difficult task.

There were no teleportation formations connecting to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. In order to enter it, one must rely on 'Cultivation Keys.'

However, these Cultivation Keys were items that nobody was capable of crafting. Even the strongest world spiritists of the Ancestral Martial Starfield were incapable of the feat.

They were thus impossible to duplicate.

The reason for that was because the Cultivation Keys were items created by the formation that surrounded the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Every three years, Cultivation Keys would be produced.

Furthermore, the Cultivation Keys that emerged would not emerge from the formation around the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. Instead, they would appear directly in the various Upper Realms.

That too revealed how extraordinary the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was.

It just so happened that this year was the year that the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm would produce Cultivation Keys again. Furthermore, the Chu Heavenly Clan had already obtained the Cultivation Keys that had appeared in their realm. n(/o..v)/e.(l.-B/)1-.n

“These are the Cultivation Keys that will allow one to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?”

Chu Feng looked at the five bodies of light that were floating on the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s hand. A surprised expression was present in Chu Feng’s eyes.

Those five bodies of light were circular in shape. Each of them was the size of a pearl. If one had to describe them, they resembled five bubbles.

For keys to look like that, it was truly somewhat strange. After all, the five bodies of light simply did not resemble keys at all. However, the reason why Chu Feng suspected them to be the so-called Cultivation Keys was because he felt the power contained within those five bodies of light.

It was a sort of spirit power that not even he was capable of forming yet.

“Mn, these are the Cultivation Keys to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. To be exact, they are teleportation formations. Should you infuse your power into them, they will awaken and teleport you directly into the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm from here,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“They’re actually that powerful?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was surprised. Even though he was already able to feel how powerful the Cultivation Keys were, he did not expect for them to be so powerful as to be able to directly teleport their user into the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

One must know that the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was located in the central region of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. That place was extremely far away, unimaginably far from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

“These are treasures from the Ancient Era. They would naturally be extraordinary.”

“However, the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is not only a place with cultivation resources and chance encounters, it also contains dangers.”

“Chu Feng, you need to know this. In the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, apart from the people of the Starfield Master Realm that will never enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to train, practically all the overlord powers from the various Upper Realms will dispatch their people to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm when it opens every three years.”

“Furthermore, the ones that are dispatched to train there are all very powerful.”

“Furthermore, as people from all the various powers are sent into it every three years, the inside of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm has been divided into five regions.”

“They are respectively the Eastern Region, Western Region, Southern Region, Northern Region and Overlord Region.”

“The different regions possess different cultivation resources. Without a doubt, the cultivation resources in the Overlord Region are the best.”

“However, entering the Overlord Region is extremely difficult. Furthermore, because there are too many powers involved, it is very difficult to obtain good cultivation resources even in the other four regions. After all, the people from the various powers will fight over the cultivation resources.”

“Inevitably, this will lead to battles among the various powers.”

“Even though there is a special power in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm that will protect everyone, making it so that no one will die in there, that does not mean that one cannot be tortured by others.”

“In fact, it is a frequent occasion for people to be tortured so much in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm that they’d end up having a mental

breakdown, and going insane as a result,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“In that case, it would mean that the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is the epitome of our Ancestral Martial Starfield. Merely, the ones that train and compete with one another inside it are the younger generations from the various powers.” Chu Feng said.

“That is the case,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“In that case, what sort of status does our Chu Heavenly Clan possess in that Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?” Chu Feng asked.

“Our Chu Heavenly Clan belongs to the Eastern Region. Right now, our status is...” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not finish his words, but shook his head with a wry smile on his face.

His reaction showed Chu Feng what sort of status their Chu Heavenly Clan enjoyed in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Evidently, their Chu Heavenly Clan did not enjoy an ideal status in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“Chu Feng, the power that could rule over the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Overlord Region is certainly the strongest in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“Even though our Chu Heavenly Clan’s status inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is very bad right now, our Chu Heavenly Clan ruled over the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm twice before.”

“The first time was with your grandfather.”

“As for the second time, it was your father.”

“I believe that you can bring our Chu Heavenly Clan into the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Overlord Region again,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Chu Feng.

Two expressions filled his eyes - hope and confidence.

He firmly believed that Chu Feng would be able to bring their Chu Heavenly Clan back into the Overlord Region.



Chu Feng felt the expectations the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had for him.

Thus, he clasped his fist and said, "Chu Feng will definitely spare no effort to bring our Chu Heavenly Clan back into that Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region. I will thrust our Chu Heavenly Clan's banner onto the stage of the Overlord Region."

Not only were Chu Feng's words powerful, but they were also filled with emotions.

This was Chu Feng's determination.

Ignoring the fact that he was a Chu Heavenly Clansman and had the duty to do such, he himself, as Chu Hanxian's grandson and Chu Xuanyuan's son, felt that he must bring their Chu Heavenly Clan back to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region.

Otherwise, he would end up disgracing the reputation of his grandfather and father.

### Chapter 3113 - Grandfather's Present

"Chu Feng, the reason why I want you to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is most definitely not to have you guide our Chu Heavenly Clan back into the Overlord Region."

"If that were the case, it would be meaningless to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. After all, even if you manage to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region, you will still have to end up leaving the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. It is impossible to stay there forever."

"Even if you happen to successfully lead our Chu Heavenly Clan into the Overlord Region while there, our Chu Heavenly Clansmen will still be driven out when you leave the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Senior, in that case, why did you want me to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?" Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, there are a lot of cultivation resources in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. However, the best cultivation resources are all located in the Overlord Region.”

“That said, some cultivation resources are hidden, and need to be excavated. Otherwise, one will simply not be able to obtain them.”

“Back then, when your grandfather and I were young, during the time when we occupied the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Overlord Region, we discovered a place with hidden cultivation resources.”

“Although the cultivation resources that were hidden there could not be said to be extremely exceptional, they were very beneficial to me back then, and will be to you now.”

“However, as that cultivation resource was hidden extremely well, we had to use a spirit formation to incubate its power. However, the incubation period was extremely long. We felt that even if we are unable to use its power, it would benefit our Chu Heavenly Clansmen that would come after us.”

“When your father’s generation entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, we mentioned this matter to them too. However, when your father and the others returned, they said that the cultivation resource was still not done incubating, that they were unable to use it.”

“However, according to your father’s estimation, that cultivation resource should have finished incubating by now. It should be capable of being used now.”

“That is why I want you to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. After all, only you will be able to successfully obtain that cultivation resource,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“In that case, wouldn’t it mean that I will get to enjoy the cultivation resources that senior and my grandfather left behind for us?” At that moment, Chu Feng revealed an excited expression.

Even though that cultivation resource belonged to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to begin with, it remained to be something that Chu Feng’s grandfather had discovered. If it wasn’t for the spirit formation set up by his grandfather, that cultivation resource would not have been able to be excavatable..

Thus, Chu Feng viewed that cultivation resource as a gift from his grandfather. Because of that, he became extremely excited, and looked forward to it greatly.

“Indeed, you can say that,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief smiled lightly. As he spoke, he extended his finger and pointed at Chu Feng’s forehead.

At the moment when the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s finger touched Chu Feng’s forehead, a faint light emerged from his fingertip and entered Chu Feng’s head.

At that moment, a map and a formation diagram appeared in Chu Feng’s head.

The map was the location where the cultivation resource was hidden. As for that formation diagram, it was the formation to find the cultivation resource.

Neither of those two items were dispensable.

For the sake of preventing the cultivation resource from being obtained by others, Chu Feng’s grandfather had spent great effort in concealing it.

Thus, if one did not know about the map or the formation, it would be extremely difficult to find out where the hidden cultivation resource was.

“Senior, who else will be accompanying me this time around?” Chu Feng asked.

“How did you know that you were going to have company?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a smile on his face.

“You have five keys in your hand. As for me, I only need one. You wouldn’t possibly waste the other four keys, no?” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed, apart from you, I also want to have four other individuals accompany you. I guess it could be considered training for them,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Senior, may I know who those four people might be?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Shuangshuang.”

After saying those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief seemed to be afraid that Chu Feng wouldn't understand the situation. He continued, "I believe you are quite familiar with Chu Qing, Haoyan and Huanyu already."

"As for Chu Shuangshuang, she is a bit older than you all. She is almost three hundred years old this year. However, that age is actually quite young in the world of martial cultivators."

"Perhaps our clansmen that are training in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm right now might not know the four of you. However, Shuangshuang knows them. As such, it would make communication better should Shaungshaung bring you all there."

"What do you think of the four of them accompanying you?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

His tone was not only soft, it even seemed to be seeking Chu Feng's approval. If Chu Feng wasn't willing to have them accompany him, he would immediately change the candidates.

Likely, Chu Feng was the only person of the younger generation among all the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations that could receive this sort of treatment.

"Chu Feng is only a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan. If senior feels that it is feasible, then it is feasible," Chu Feng said.

"Good spirit. You are exactly like your father, broad-minded and open."

"Actually, I know that you have had conflicts with Huanyu and Haoyan."

"However, they are also members of our Chu Heavenly Clan. Even if there are grudges between you all, you should still turn hostility into friendship, and not kill one another."

"I know that you understand that principle. However, they still do not understand it. That's why I hope that we can use entering the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to have them understand the importance of our clansmen standing united," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

“Senior, while I understand the principle, I will not be courteous to anyone, regardless if they’re our clansmen or outsiders, should they touch my baseline,” Chu Feng said.

“This old man understands. If they are to do something too excessive to you, you can take care of them. This old man gives you the authority to do so,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said with a smile.

“Thank you for your confidence in me, senior,” Chu Feng returned a smile.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief treated Chu Feng extremely well.

“Milord, this is bad!” Right at that moment, an elder’s panic-filled shout suddenly sounded from outside the palace.

#### Chapter 3114 - Tang Zhenghao

After hearing the voice of that elder, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief waved his sleeve and opened the entrance to the palace hall.

When the entrance to the palace hall was opened, an elder was seen kneeling outside.

“What happened?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Lord Clan Chief, it is the Tang Heavenly Clan’s Tang Zhenghao.”

“He arrived outside of our Chu Heavenly Clan and issued a challenge to Chu Feng,” That elder said.

“Tang Zhenghao? Why would he suddenly come to our Chu Heavenly Clan? Furthermore, how did he know about Chu Feng?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Arriving together with Tang Zhenghao was the Li Heavenly Clan’s Li Tianyou. In my opinion, that Tang Zhenghao was staying at the Li Heavenly Clan as a guest, and found out about Chu Feng defeating Li Anzhi. That was why he passed through the Upper Realm Gate and came to our Chu Heavenly Clan to challenge Chu Feng,” That elder said.

“So that’s the case. No wonder,” Hearing those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief narrowed his brows.

Seeing the frown on the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's face, Chu Feng knew that this fellow by the name of Tang Zhenghao possessed quite an origin. Thus, he asked, "Senior, who is this Tang Zhenghao?"

"Oh, that Tang Zhenghao is a young master of the Tang Heavenly Clan. It should be mentioned that the Tang Heavenly Clan is not only one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Ten Great Heavenly Clans, but they are also ranked ninth in terms of strength."

"Coincidentally, Tang Zhenghao is not only the strongest member of the Tang Heavenly Clan's younger generations, but he is also one of the Ancestral Martial Decastars. Furthermore, he just so happens to be ranked ninth on that list too, a rank above Li Anzhi."

"That Tang Zhenghao had a pretty good relationship with Li Anzhi. Likely, he has come to obtain revenge for him," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"In that case, what is that Tang Zhenghao's cultivation?" Chu Feng asked.

"I've inspected it beforehand. Tang Zhenghao's cultivation is the same as Li Anzhi's; he is a rank seven Heavenly Immortal," That elder said.

"If he's a rank seven Heavenly Immortal, there's nothing to be afraid of," After finding out that Tang Zhenghao's cultivation was that of a rank seven Heavenly Immortal, the heavy frown on the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's face started to unfold. He seemed to have relaxed. Then, he looked to Chu Feng. There was a look of anticipation in his eyes.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief wanted Chu Feng to accept the challenge.

Knowing the intention of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng immediately clasped his fist and said, "Senior, Chu Feng is willing to accept the challenge."

"Very well. Chu Feng, you must know that our Chu Heavenly Clan is currently looked down upon by the various Heavenly Clans."

"That is the reason why that Tang Zhenghao dares to come challenge you, knowing fully well that you have defeated Li Anzhi."

“Using this opportunity, you can make even more people realize that a genius on par with Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan has emerged in our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“That said, Chu Feng, you must be careful when fighting Tang Zhenghao. After all, it was no luck that he was able to defeat Li Anzhi and be ranked ninth on the Ancestral Martial Decastars,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief warned Chu Feng sternly.

“This junior understands senior’s intentions. Please rest assured, this junior will definitely not lower his guard,” Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Then, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief personally brought Chu Feng over to the border of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Some Chu Heavenly Clansmen were already gathered here. There were also a lot of people gathered outside.

However, the great majority of the people were standing on the ground. Out of respect for the Chu Heavenly Clan, they did not dare to fly in the sky directly outside of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory.

There were two exceptions. They were two people of the younger generation. Not only were they standing in the sky, but neither of them were from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

One of them was Li Anzhi’s younger brother, Li Tianyou.

As for the other young man, he had delicate features. However, there was a nefarious smile on his face.

He was emitting the aura of a rank seven Heavenly Immortal with no scruples. Everyone was capable of sensing it.

Written on the title plate at his waist were the words ‘Tang Heavenly Clan’ revealing his noble status.

That man was none other than the strongest person among the Tang Heavenly Clan’s younger generations, the ninth ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Tang Zhenghao.

At that moment, Tang Zhenghao and Li Tianyou were both pointing in the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan and shouting insults.

The content of their insults were mostly ridiculing Chu Feng.

Their insults were spoken very loudly, and resonated over many miles. It was precisely those insults that were attracting more and more people.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief carefully inspected Tang Zhenghao's cultivation. After discovering that his cultivation was indeed that of a rank seven Heavenly Immortal, he nodded to Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he immediately revealed himself, walked out of the boundary that separated the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, and appeared before Tang Zhenghao.

"Chu Feng, you damn coward, you finally deign to show yourself?"

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Li Tianyou's eyes immediately surged with killing intent.

He hated Chu Feng to the bone. If possible, he was simply itching to kill Chu Feng immediately.

"I immediately rushed over upon learning that you've come. How am I unwilling to show myself?"

"Li Tianyou, did I not teach you a sufficient lesson? Do you wish to be taught another lesson by me?" Chu Feng looked to Li Tianyou with a sneer on his face.

"Humph," Li Tianyou snorted. Although he was extremely furious, he did not immediately argue with Chu Feng. Instead, he looked to Tang Zhenghao, who stood beside him.

"It would appear that you're that Chu Feng. I have heard of your grandfather and father. They are seniors that I highly respect."

"However, I wonder exactly how powerful you, their descendant, are," Tang Zhenghao said to Chu Feng.

"You should've learned of how strong I am from Li Tianyou, no?" Chu Feng asked.



## Chapter 3115 - Scheme

“Hahaha...” Tang Zhenghao started to laugh loudly.

After he finished laughing, he said, “One must not believe in what one hears until one sees it for oneself. Rather than hearing from others, I, Tang Zhenghao, would like to experience it for myself.”

“Chu Feng, let’s not bother with anymore superfluous words. I believe you should already know why I, Tang Zhenghao, came here today.”

“I will only ask you this: do you dare to take on my challenge and fight me?” Tang Zhenghao asked Chu Feng.

“Since I, Chu Feng, am already here, how could you not know my answer?” Chu Feng asked.

“Very well, you are frank and straightforward. Since that’s the case, let’s stop with the talking. Go ahead and reveal your abilities. Let us determine who is stronger.”

As Tang Zhenghao spoke, he unleashed his Lightning Mark. With his Lightning Mark released, Tang Zhenghao’s cultivation instantly increased from rank seven Heavenly Immortal to rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

Immediately after, blue gaseous flames emerged from Tang Zhenghao’s body. As the blue gaseous flames revolved around Tang Zhenghao, they formed a pattern. It was a blue ferocious beast.

That beast was fierce, frightening and domineering.

At the same time, Tang Zhenghao gained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

In other words, the current Tang Zhenghao was capable of fighting on par with rank nine Heavenly Immortals.

“Chu Feng, the blue gaseous flames emitted by that Tang Zhenghao are from a treasure. That treasure is similar to Li Anzhi’s Golden-grain Inner Armor. It is that treasure that grants Tang Zhenghao his heaven-defying battle power.”

“Furthermore, from certain viewpoints, that Tang Zhenghao’s treasure is even stronger than Li Anzhi’s Golden-grain Inner Armor. Thus, you must be

careful,” At that moment, a voice transmission from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief entered Chu Feng’s ears.

“This junior understands,” Chu Feng nodded.

Actually, even without the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s warning him, Chu Feng knew those blue gaseous flames were no simple matter.

However, if that was all that Tang Zhenghao was capable of, then no matter how powerful he might be, he was not that much stronger than Li Anzhi.

The two of them were actually quite on par with one another.

Unless that Tang Zhenghao were to possess a cultivation a level above Li Anzhi, with only those abilities, Chu Feng was still confident in being able to defeat Tang Zhenghao.

“Since you’re not holding anything back, I, Chu Feng, will also not hold back.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark, fused with his Ancient Era’s War Sword and Ancient Era’s War Axe, and took out an Immortal Armament.

Although Chu Feng’s cultivation was a level below Tang Zhenghao’s, Chu Feng’s battle power was already on par with Tang Zhenghao’s now that he had unleashed all of his abilities.

“Not bad. It would appear that your reputation is well-deserved. Since that’s the case, let us fight to our heart’s content.”

As Tang Zhenghao spoke, he revealed his Incomplete Immortal Armament. Then, he turned into a flash of light. With an enormously powerful aura, he started to rapidly fly toward Chu Feng.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not hesitate. He held his Immortal Armament in hand and flew toward Tang Zhenghao.

In the blink of an eye, the two of them collided. Neither of them were using any martial skills. Instead, they were only hacking and slashing at one another with their respective weapons.

“Clank~~~”

As the two weapons collided, sparks and powerful energy ripples scattered everywhere.

Chu Feng did not retreat in the slightest. However, Tang Zhenghao was knocked several meters back.

No matter how powerful an Incomplete Immortal Armament might be, it would not be a match for the Immortal Armament in Chu Feng's hand.

Tang Zhenghao's weapon was being suppressed.

“Awesome!!!”

Seeing this scene, many of the people present began to cheer for Chu Feng.

They were not only people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. There were also people from other powers.

After all, Chu Feng's opponent was the Tang Heavenly Clan's Tang Zhenghao. Thus, Chu Feng represented not only the Chu Heavenly Clan, but instead the entire Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Right after the two fighters began fighting, Chu Feng gained the upper hand. As people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they would naturally feel joyous and proud of Chu Feng.

“Come, let's continue.”

However, after being knocked back, that Tang Zhenghao was not only not dejected, he instead seemed to have had his fighting spirit ignited. He clenched his hand around his Incomplete Immortal Armament and began flying toward Chu Feng again.

As for Chu Feng, he was naturally not to be outdone either. Holding his Immortal Armament, he rushed forth to face Tang Zhenghao. n(/o..v)/e.(I.-B/)1-.n

“Buzz~~~”

However, as Chu Feng approached Tang Zhenghao, he suddenly felt an enormous sense of oppression.

That oppressive sensation gave Chu Feng an intense feeling of danger and unease.

“You?!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He looked to Tang Zhenghao, who had already approached him. There was a surprised expression in his eyes.

Tang Zhenghao’s aura had increased again. At that moment, Tang Zhenghao’s battle power was an entire level above Chu Feng’s.

Tang Zhenghao had actually concealed his aura.

It was unknown how he managed to do it. However, he had most definitely concealed his aura.

Tang Zhenghao’s actual cultivation was not that of a rank seven Heavenly Immortal. Instead, he was a rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

Seeing Chu Feng’s surprised expression, Tang Zhenghao’s lips raised into a smile of having one’s scheme succeed.

His smile seemed to be saying ‘Chu Feng, even if you’ve realized everything now, it’s already too late.’

Too late; indeed, it was too late. At such a close distance, with such an enormous disparity in strength, Chu Feng was no longer capable of continuing his against Tang Zhenghao.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was already restricted by Tang Zhenghao’s oppressive might. He could only look on helplessly as Tang Zhenghao’s Incomplete Immortal Armament slashed toward him.

Moreover, the Incomplete Immortal Armament Tang Zhenghao held in his hand was actually aimed at Chu Feng’s neck.

He... was planning to behead Chu Feng.

Tang Zhenghao was planning to publicly humiliate Chu Feng.

Chapter 3116 - Murderous Gazes

“Clank~~~”

However, right when Tang Zhenghao's Incomplete Immortal Armament was about to reach Chu Feng's neck, an explosion was suddenly heard. Following that, the Incomplete Immortal Armament in Tang Zhenghao's hand was knocked flying. Even Tang Zhenghao himself was knocked back several steps.

His hand that he had held his Incomplete Immortal Armament with earlier was completely lacerated, and dripping with blood.

This sudden change caused everyone's expressions to turn sluggish.

“This is a battle between people of the younger generation! To forcibly involve yourself in this battle, Chu Heavenly Clan, how shameless are you all?!” Suddenly, Tang Zhenghao loudly cursed out in the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was not only Tang Zhenghao who knew what had happened, everyone present knew that the current Chu Feng was no match for Tang Zhenghao.

Thus, the one to beat back Tang Zhenghao could not be Chu Feng. Instead, it must be an expert of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“While it's a spar, this is our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. This old man will not permit you to bring harm to our Chu Heavenly Clansmen.”

Right at that moment, a figure walked out and stood beside Chu Feng. It was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, not to mention the others, even the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan were very surprised. They truly did not expect the person that helped Chu Feng out to be their Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Precisely because it was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that helped Chu Feng, it greater revealed how much he valued Chu Feng.

“Humph, what a ‘will not permit others from harming people of your clan.’ In the end, isn't it nothing more than bullying the young?”

Tang Zhenghao felt extremely furious. He pointed to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and asked, "If my Lord Clan Chief were standing here right now, would you dare to say those words?"

"Even if your clan's clan chief were standing here, this old man would still dare to say those words," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Very well, let us wait and see then," Tang Zhenghao spoke coldly. Then, he turned around and prepared to leave.

However, he suddenly stopped his footsteps. He turned around, looked to Chu Feng and said, "Chu Feng, even if I failed to injure you today, it remains that I've won."

"Whilst the Chu Heavenly Clan can protect you now, they cannot protect you forever. You'd best be careful in the future. After all, I am not the only one in the Ancestral Martial Starfield that is stronger than you."

After he finished saying those words, a sneer appeared on Tang Zhenghao's face.

It was a mocking smile, a ridiculing curve. Chu Feng firmly remembered that smile.

On that day, he was made a fool of. He was made a fool of by that Tang Zhenghao.

Although Chu Feng did not know how he managed to conceal his actual cultivation, he still concealed it, and Chu Feng was indeed careless.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, he did not say anything. Instead, he brought Chu Feng with him and returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

On the way back, the elder that had reported the matter suddenly knelt in midair.

With his head lowered and his fist clasped, he spoke in a very apologetic manner, "Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate was incompetent. I actually failed to detect that Tang Zhenghao's actual cultivation. Lord Clan Chief, please punish me severely."

“How could you be blamed for this? Even this old man failed to detect that Tang Zhenghao’s actual cultivation was that of a rank eight Heavenly Immortal instead of a rank seven Heavenly Immortal.”

“This means that child possesses a treasure that was capable of concealing his cultivation from even this old man. It is that treasure that concealed his cultivation,” After the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, this old man made an error in judgement that caused you to be humiliated today. You must hate me for this, right?”

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief told the elder that it was not his fault, he still had an extremely apologetic look to his eyes when he looked to Chu Feng.

“Senior, you cannot be blamed for this. It is I, Chu Feng, who was not strong enough.”

“However, victory and defeat are common occurrences in battles. I, Chu Feng, have also not won every battle I’ve been in. I have lost multiple times.”

“However, losing is not frightening. What’s frightening is being unable to win. However, I, Chu Feng, guarantee that I will win back my loss today,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. That’s more like a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Let’s drop the subject at that. We will not mention this matter again.”

Seeing such an optimistic response from Chu Feng, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately started to beam with happiness.

After returning to the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief gathered Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu, Chu Qing and Chu Shuangshuang.

Chu Feng already knew Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Qing. However, it was his first time meeting Chu Shuangshuang.

Chu Shuangshuang was a bit older than Chu Feng and the others. She was soon to be three hundred years old.

However, her appearance was very youthful. From a glance, she was simply a young woman. Furthermore, although her appearance could not be said to be extremely beautiful, she gave off a very impressive air.

She was the sort of woman that one would have a favorable impression of right away.

The four of them seemed to already know that they would be entering the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm with Chu Feng. Thus, they did not reveal any surprise on their faces after seeing Chu Feng.

When Chu Qing saw Chu Feng, he immediately took the initiative to greet him. While it was the first time Chu Shuangshuang had seen Chu Feng, she was still very cordial with him as well.

Only Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan were still looking at Chu Feng with intense hatred in their eyes. This was especially true for Chu Haoyan. He was looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with even greater hatred than Chu Huanyu.

His reaction was understandable. After all, his grandfather was imprisoned because of Chu Feng. And now, his grandfather was enduring the torture of the Law Enforcement Hall every day.

“Haoyan, Huanyu, Chu Feng is your brother. How could the two of you look at him in such a manner?”

A voice was suddenly heard. It was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Hearing what the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu both retrieved their hatred-filled gazes.

However, they still had disapproving expressions.

“Kneel!” Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted angrily.

His shout caused the entire palace hall to tremble violently. A bone-chilling sensation enveloped Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

How could Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu dare to hesitate? Immediately, the two of them knelt on the ground and did not dare to even lift their heads.

Chapter 3117 - Entering The Cultivation Realm



“The two of you, listen carefully. The grudges and grievances between the previous generations are unrelated to you all.”

“You are all people of the same clan. As such, you should all unite and help one another, and absolutely not kill one another.”

“Since you will be entering the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, you must all let go of the grudges in your heart, and unite against our external enemies.”

“If anyone dares to cause internal strife, it will be equivalent to betraying our clan. As for that, it is a serious crime.”

“Even if you all are able to hide in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, this old man will make you all suffer miserable lives upon your return,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief threatened Chu Haoyan and Chu Chu Huanyu with a stern voice.

“Lord Clan Chief, please quell your anger. This junior understands,” with the situation being like that, how could Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu dare resist? The two of them both expressed their desire to comply with the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s orders.

The reason for that was because they were able to tell that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was not joking around. He was serious. If they dared to do anything to Chu Feng in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm and were to be discovered by their Lord Clan Chief, they would truly end up suffering.

This was already obvious from the treatment of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief toward Chu Haoyan’s grandfather and Chu Zhiyuan’s grandfather.

“Shuangshuang, Chu Qing, as elders, the two of you should look after the three of them, understand?” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Chu Shuangshuang and Chu Qing.

“Lord Clan Chief, please rest assured,” Chu Shuangshuang and Chu Qing both clasped their fists respectfully.

“Well then, you all can go in.”

“There is no need to stay too long after entering. As long as you all feel like you’ve received enough assistance from that place, you can come back out,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Then, he handled the five bubble-like Cultivation Keys to Chu Feng and the others.

Chu Feng and the others did not hesitate. They directly pinched the Cultivation Keys they were given.

When the bubbles shattered, they immediately turned into a powerful surge of spirit energy that enveloped Chu Feng and the others.

The next moment, Chu Feng felt his surroundings moving at a rapid pace. He felt as if his head was spinning.

This lasted for an hour before stopping.

The power that had surrounded Chu Feng entered Chu Feng's forehead. The place that Chu Feng was in was no longer the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, no longer inside the Chu Heavenly Clan's palace.

At that moment, Chu Feng was in a completely new world.

He was above a mountain range. Below him was a formation. It was as if it was that formation had summoned him.

Furthermore, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Shuangshuang had also appeared beside Chu Feng.

In fact, even the positions that they were standing in were the same as when they were inside the Chu Heavenly Clan's palace hall.

Chu Feng knew that they had arrived in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

"We've actually arrived so quickly? The power of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's formation is truly extraordinary," at that moment, even Chu Qing exclaimed in admiration.

"Indeed, the power of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is truly extraordinary," Chu Shuangshuang also smiled. Then, she said to Chu Feng and the others, "Little brothers, I believe you all have sensed it too, right?"

"The Cultivation Keys are not only capable of bringing us here, they are also capable of bringing us away from here."

“The power of that formation has entered our souls through our foreheads. As long as we will it so, we will be able to leave this place at any time. However, remember this: as long as we activate that power and leave this place, we will never be able to set foot in here again. Even if we are to obtain another Cultivation Key in three years’ time, we will still not be able to return.”

“We got it. Thank you for your reminder, big sis Shuangshuang,” Chu Feng and the others clasped their fist respectfully.

“That’s what I should do. We are all family, there’s no need to be this courteous.”

“The Cultivation Keys have predetermined teleportation destinations. All the people in our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm that use the Cultivation Key will all be teleported to the same place. Thus, our Chu Heavenly Clansmen should be in the vicinity,” Chu Shuangshuang said.

“They’re over there,” Chu Feng pointed to the southwest.

Through his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see a vast group of palaces located to the southwest. On the tallest tower over there was a banner fluttering in the wind.

On the banner were the large words ‘Chu Heavenly Clan.’ n/(Ovel**B**In

“Very well. In that case, let us proceed in that direction,” as Chu Shuangshuang spoke, she soared into the sky and began flying southwestward.

Chu Feng and the others also soared into the sky and began flying after her.

“Why isn’t there even a single formation around?” Upon approaching, Chu Feng started to frown.

According to their Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was a very dangerous place.

Logically, even if it was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s headquarters, they would still be in danger of being invaded by other clans.

Thus, their territory should be protected by defensive formations.

However, after approaching the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, Chu Feng discovered that there were no defensive formations at all.

Soon after, Chu Feng was no longer only surprised, but he even began feeling a bit disappointed.

They had already entered the Chu Heavenly Clan's headquarters. However, no one actually discovered them. The observational ability of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen training in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was simply too lacking.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng decided to spread his spirit power to inspect the region.

Under Chu Feng's inspection, the cultivations of all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen inside the headquarters was revealed to him.

Upon sensing those people's cultivations, Chu Feng started feeling even more disappointed.

Chu Feng came to realize why their Chu Heavenly Clan would have such a low status in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

### Chapter 3118 - Chu Feng's Cultivation

Whilst there were a lot of palaces in the Chu Heavenly Clan's headquarters, there were very few people living there.

At the very least, the people there at present numbered only over a hundred.

Even though it was possible that some people had left to train, Chu Feng felt that even if everyone gathered there, their number would still not be a lot.

After all, the ability to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm only presented itself once every three years. Furthermore, only a few people from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm could go there every three years.

Moreover, there would inevitably be people leaving too. As such, it was actually not strange for there to be few people present. It would instead be strange if there were a lot of people gathered there.

After inspecting the area, the cultivations of the people present were all revealed to Chu Feng.

The great majority of the people present were True Immortals. However, many among them were peak True Immortals.

That said, their ages were older than Chu Feng and the others. The great majority of them were over two hundred years old. In other words, they were people that had trained for over a hundred years longer than Chu Feng and the others.

Thus, peak True Immortal was actually not a strong level of cultivation for people their age. Furthermore, the ones that were given the opportunity to be there should all have a certain amount of talent, and be deemed as geniuses.

Fortunately, not everyone were True Immortals.

There were thirty-two people there that were Heavenly Immortals.

However, the majority of them were only rank one Heavenly Immortals. Even the strongest amongst them was only a rank three Heavenly Immortal.

With that strength, it was no wonder their status and prowess were very low in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“Who is it?!”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from ahead. Following that, many figures soared into the sky and surrounded Chu Feng and the others.

The people from the Chu Heavenly Clan finally discovered Chu Feng and the others. Merely, Chu Feng was still disappointed by how slow their reactions were.

When those people first appeared, they all had stern expressions. However, soon, someone among them recognized Chu Shuangshuang, and immediately revealed a joyous expression.

“Little sister Shuangshuang, it’s you?”

The man that approached them first was about the same age as Chu Shuangshaung. However, he had a very old-looking face, and resembled a middle-aged man. Standing together with Chu Shuangshuang, the two of them looked very unsuited for one another.

That said, the two of them were looking at one another with very close and dear looks in their eyes. Evidently, they had known one another for a long time.

“Big brother Chu Ping, it’s been a long time. I trust you have been well since we last met,” Chu Shuangshuang smiled.

“Shaugshaung, it really is you. After all these years, you’ve finally entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“I truly never imagined that you’d be capable of reaching rank nine True immortal outside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. Little sister Shaungshuang, you are truly amazing,” the man called Chu Ping spoke with a joyous expression on his face as he looked to Chu Shuangshuang.

“Big brother Chu Ping, you’re the amazing one. I’ve heard that you’re already a rank one Heavenly Immortal,” Chu Shuangshaung smiled.

The reason why she said that was because Chu Ping was concealing his cultivation. With her strength, it was impossible for her to determine Chu Ping’s actual cultivation.

The reason why she was so certain when she said Chu Ping was a rank one Heavenly Immortal was because that was what she had heard from the people that had returned from the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“Haha, I’ve been here for so long, if I couldn’t even reach rank one Heavenly Immortal, wouldn’t I have wasted our clan’s Cultivation Key?”

“Little sister Shuangshuang, with your talent, I dare to guarantee that you will definitely be able to reach a breakthrough to Heavenly Immortal here. Even surpassing me is not an impossibility,” Chu Ping said.

Faced with Chu Ping’s praise, Chu Shuangshuang only smiled. Then, she began to introduce Chu Ping and the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen present to Chu Feng and the others.

Through Chu Shuangshuang’s introduction, Chu Feng and the others came to find out that Chu Ping and the others had been there for some time now.

After introducing Chu Ping and the others, Chu Shuangshuang began to introduce Chu Feng and the others that had come with her.

However, before Chu Shuangshuang could begin her introduction, Chu Ping waved his hand with a smile on his face. He said, "Little sister Shuangshuang, there's no need for you to introduce them. I know all these little brothers here."

Afterward, Chu Ping said to Chu Qing and the others in succession, "You must be little brother Chu Qing, our Chu Heavenly Clan's strongest person of the younger generation right now."

"You must be little brother Chu Haoyan."

"You must be little brother Chu Huanyu. All of you are talents rarely seen in our Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Little brothers, your cultivations are so strong at such a young age. Your reputations are truly well-deserved."

Even though Chu Ping had been training in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for a very long time, even though the talents of Chu Qing and the others were not revealed when they entered the Chu Heavenly Clans' territory, even though he did not know of Chu Qing and the others, it remained that people from the Chu Heavenly Clan would enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm every three years.

As such, whenever new Chu Heavenly Clansmen arrived in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, the people in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm would always ask them about the situation in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, whilst those people seemed to be completely cut off from the rest of the world training in there, they actually knew about things outside, and naturally also knew about Chu Qing and the others.

However, when Chu Ping looked to Chu Feng, he revealed a slightly embarrassed look.

He was carefully sorting through his memories of the portraits of their Chu Heavenly Clan's outstanding younger generations. However, no matter what, he was unable to recall Chu Feng.

After trying to figure out who Chu Feng was, Chu Ping laughed awkwardly. Then, he said, "I am truly sorry. I'm getting too old. My memory is getting bad. Little brother, I am unable to recall who you might be." n.)Ovelb1n

"This little brother here is even more amazing. He is senior Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng," Chu Shuangshuang introduced him.

"Chu Feng?"

Upon finding out about Chu Feng's identity, all the people present, including that Chu Ping, revealed astonished looks.

Since they knew about even Chu Qing and the others, they naturally also knew about the matter of Chu Feng and Chu Xuanyuan being driven out of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, the information that they knew was information from three years ago.

According to that information, Chu Feng should be dead. As such, how could Chu Feng be alive, and here?

"Big brother Chu Ping, little brother Chu Feng has received Lord Clan Chief's acknowledgement and returned to our Chu Heavenly Clan. Like us, he is also a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Shuangshuang explained.

The people present were no fools. They immediately realized what was going on.

To put it simply, they already knew that Chu Feng had not only not died, but he should also be capable of cultivating. Because he was capable of cultivating, he had returned to their Chu Heavenly Clan.

"In that case, it would mean that little brother Chu Feng is capable of cultivating?" After saying those words, Chu Ping looked to Chu Feng and asked, "Little brother Chu Feng, is it possible for you to put away the treasure that is concealing your cultivation so that we are able to know what level of cultivation you currently possess?"

"If we know your cultivation, it will be easier for us to instruct you as to where to train."

The reason he asked that was because Chu Feng was concealing his cultivation. Chu Qing had no idea what Chu Feng's cultivation was.



In fact, it was not only Chu Feng who was concealing his cultivation. Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu were all concealing their cultivations.

The reason for that was because concealing one's cultivation was not only a defensive method, but it was also a good custom. It was a sign of respect to others.

However, as Chu Ping was a rank one Heavenly Immortal, even though Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu had concealed their cultivation, they would still not be able to hide their cultivations from him.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, was able to successfully conceal his cultivation from Chu Ping and the others. Chu Ping and the others did not suspect that Chu Feng was able to successfully conceal his cultivation because it was above theirs.

After all, the Chu Feng that they'd heard of was trash incapable of cultivating.

Even if Chu Feng was capable of training, Chu Ping and the others still did not feel that Chu Feng would be stronger than them.

In fact, they felt that Chu Feng was not only inferior to them, but he was definitely inferior to Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, those three renowned geniuses.

That was the reason why Chu Ping was so determined that Chu Feng's cultivation was being concealed from them through some sort of treasure.

"Big brother Chu Ping, little brother Chu Feng is truly amazing right now. His current cultivation..."

Seeing this, Chu Shuangshuang immediately started speaking. She wanted to reveal what Chu Feng's cultivation was.

However, before Chu Shuangshuang could finish, a voice filled with mockery sounded from deep within the base.

"Some trash exiled from our clan because he was unable to cultivate actually immediately forgot his status as exiled trash upon his return, and decided to be unnecessarily mystifying by concealing his cultivation before us with a treasure?"

“It would appear that this son of Chu Xuanyuan has not learned our clan’s rule of respecting one’s seniors.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. A displeased expression appeared in his eyes.

It would be one thing if that person were to speak ill of him. However, that person actually involved his father.

This was not only an insult to him, but it was also an insult to his father.

Thus, Chu Feng felt extremely displeased.

Chapter 3119 - What’s Going On?

Accompanying the voice, a figure appeared before the crowd.

To be exact, it was not only a single person that appeared. After that voice was heard, everyone in the Chu Heavenly Clans’ territory walked out from their palaces and soared into the sky. They followed after the man who spoke earlier, and walked toward the direction where Chu Feng and the others stood in an aggressive manner.

The person who had insulted Chu Feng and his father was a middle-aged-looking man who was close to three hundred years old.

He was the person that Chu Feng had detected to be the strongest among the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present.

He was that rank three Heavenly Immortal.

Furthermore, judging by the appearance of things, he should not only be the person with the strongest cultivation, but he should also be the leader.

“Big brother Hongyi, little brother Chu Feng, he...” Seeing that man walking over aggressively, Chu Ping immediately realized that the situation was bad. He rushed forth and tried to explain for Chu Feng.

“Chu Ping, I am speaking with him. Why are you butting into our conversation?” That man called Chu Hongyi glared at Chu Ping in annoyance.

Chu Ping knew very well what sort of temperament Chu Hongyi possessed. Seeing that Chu Hongyi had changed his target to him, it meant that Chu

Hongyi was determined to make things difficult for Chu Feng. Chu Ping knew that if he were to continue to involve himself in the matter, even he would end up suffering alongside Chu Feng. Thus, Chu Ping immediately stopped talking.

“Big brother Chu Hongyi, it’s been a long time,” however, after Chu Ping grew quiet, Chu Shuangshuang stood forth.

“Shaungshuang, the two of us can chat later. Right now, I must teach this newcomer how to conduct himself in this place,” Chu Hongyi spoke coldly.

Seeing that, Chu Shuangshuang hurriedly smiled and stood to the side. She said no more.

That said, compared to Chu Ping, who was worried for Chu Feng, Chu Shuangshuang was not worried in the slightest.

She knew very well what sort of character Chu Feng was, and what sort of strength he possessed.

For Chu Hongyi to pick a quarrel with Chu Feng, the one that would end up suffering would be himself.

Even earlier, when Chu Shuangshuang stood forth to talk to Chu Hongyi, she was doing so for Chu Hongyi’s sake.

However, that Chu Hongyi did not appreciate her kindness. As such, she felt there was no need to continue to try to stop him.

After all, she knew very well that her purpose in being there was mainly to protect Chu Feng. As for Chu Hongyi’s life and death, it was none of her concern.

Chu Hongyi had no idea what Chu Shuangshuang was thinking. He also did not know what sort of person Chu Feng, who he was attacking, was.

Thus, after shouting down Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Hongyi turned his gaze to Chu Feng. He said, “What’s this? Are you mute? Or could it be that you’re so cowardly that you can only let others speak for you, that you do not even have the courage to speak for yourself?”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Hongyi turned to the others and laughed, "The son of Chu Xuanyuan is actually this useless."

Once he said those words, the crowd present all started laughing. At the same time, they all cast mocking gazes at Chu Feng.

Facing the crowd's laughter, Chu Feng's lips were raised slightly to reveal a smile.

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually smiling, Chu Hongyi and the others were all baffled.

"What are you smiling about?" Chu Hongyi narrowed his sharp brows and asked coldly.

"You said that I do not know the rules, and do not respect my elders?" Chu Feng answered with a question.

"Are you not?" Chu Hongyi spoke coldly.

"If it wasn't for me taking into consideration that you're a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, you..." Chu Feng pointed to the group of people behind Chu Hongyi, "... and you all, would all not be standing in the sky. Instead, you would be lying on the ground and kowtowing to me, begging me for forgiveness."

"Impudent! You are but a mere member of the younger generation, who gave you the courage to dare speak to us in such a manner?!"

"That's right! Big brother Hongyi, you must properly teach this rascal a lesson!"

Before Chu Hongyi could even say anything, Chu Feng's words immediately brought about the dissatisfaction of Chu Hongyi's henchmen.

One by one, they clenched their teeth and glared at Chu Feng with glowering eyes. They seemed to want to devour Chu Feng alive.

With his lackies being dissatisfied with Chu Feng's behavior, Chu Hongyi grew even more complacent. He pointed at Chu Feng and said, "You pig-headed fool, if I do not teach you a proper lesson today, I will not be able to uphold order here."

“Oh. I’d urge you to reconsider your decision. Otherwise, you will no longer be able to uphold order here,” Chu Feng said.

“Courting death!” Chu Hongyi burst into a sudden rage. With a thought, boundless oppressive might swept forth toward Chu Feng.

When Chu Hongyi’s rank three Heavenly Immortal-level oppressive might was sent forth, the people that were hoping for Chu Hongyi to teach Chu Feng a lesson all began to smile complacently.

They felt that since Chu Hongyi had unleashed his oppressive might, Chu Feng would end up being ruthlessly oppressed like a dying dog.

“Wuuahh~~~”

The next moment, a scream was heard.

When the crowd reacted to the scream, the smiles on their faces instantly froze.

They were astonished to discover that Chu Feng was standing in midair, completely unharmed. However, Chu Hongyi had fallen to the ground.

An enormous power was suppressing him deep into the depths of the ground. He was unable to move in the slightest.

“What’s going on?” The crowd were all puzzled. As Chu Feng’s oppressive might was only targeting Chu Hongyi, the crowd was simply unable to sense Chu Feng’s aura. As such, they did not know what was happening.

Moreover, it never crossed their minds that it was Chu Feng’s oppressive might that had crushed Chu Hongyi deep into the ground.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3120 - What Sort Of Relationship - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3120 - What Sort Of Relationship**

Chapter 3120 - What Sort Of Relationship

“Huu~~~”

The next moment, Chu Feng's clothes began to flutter, and his aura was completely released without any reservation, covering the entire region and leaving an imprint on the hearts of the crowd. Everyone present could sense Chu Feng's aura.

"This aura!!!"

At that moment, the crowd finally realized who it was that had smashed Chu Hongyi deep into the ground.

Upon finding out the answer to their confusion, they became extremely frightened.

It was not only the people that had tried to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng; even Chu Ping had an expression of shock.

That was because Chu Feng's aura was so powerful that it caused all of them to feel as if their blood was running cold.

"Although I, Chu Feng, am not very strong, my cultivation is above yours. It's very normal for you all to be unable to sense my cultivation when it is concealed. Yet, you're calling this a sign of disrespect?" Chu Feng ran his eyes over the crowd coldly.

"No, no, of course not. Little brother Chu Feng, we were mistaken. It's our fault, it's all our fault," the crowd shook their heads repeatedly. They did not even dare to look Chu Feng in the face. Intense unease and fear filled their eyes.

"As the saying goes, those that are ignorant are not at fault. Thus, I will not blame you all. However, there is one thing that I must declare."

"In the future, if you all are to feel dissatisfaction with me, Chu Feng, you can say it directly to me. However, please do not involve my father."

"If you are to say it to me directly, I might let you get away with it. However, if anyone dares to speak ill of my father again..." A chilly gaze flashed through Chu Feng's eyes. Then, Chu Feng waved his palm downward.

"Boom!" A loud explosion sounded from where Chu Hongyi was. An enormous ravine-sized crater appeared. At the same time, Chu Hongyi let out an incomparably miserable scream.

“... I will make you suffer pain a hundred times greater than what he suffered,” Chu Feng pointed to Chu Hongyi.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng looked to Chu Ping, “Big brother Chu Ping, can you show us the way?”

“Very well. Little brother Chu Feng, little sister Shuangshuang, little brothers, I’ll show you all around,” Chu Ping nodded repeatedly. As he spoke, he began to fly toward their Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory whilst guiding Chu Feng and the others.

The rest of the people were left behind. They were still standing in the sky with fear and shock on their faces.

Although Chu Hongyi was only seriously injured and would not die, the crowd knew that the suffering that Chu Hongyi would have sustained would have been much greater should Chu Feng have wanted it.

After a short moment passed, the crowd looked to one another in dismay.

They seemed to be asking one another, ‘Why would that trash incapable of cultivation become such a frightening monster?’

.....

Chu Ping arranged for separate residences for each member of Chu Feng’s group.

From Chu Ping, they learned why there were so few people, yet so many palaces.

It turned out that many of the palaces were left behind by their seniors.

Chu Feng asked Chu Ping which palaces his father and grandfather had stayed in.

However, the answer he received was that they had not lived in any of the palaces there. That was because where they stayed was another place, another territory.

However, that territory no longer belonged to the Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, it was occupied by another power.

When Chu Feng heard that he became very angry. He made the resolution to definitely take that territory back.

However, Chu Feng learned from Chu Ping that the power that had occupied their Chu Heavenly Clan's former territory was not only very powerful, but also had an enormous power behind them.

As for their Chu Heavenly Clan, they were completely alone with no one to rely on in there . As such, for now, their Chu Heavenly Clan was simply unable to afford provoking that power.

Chu Feng asked Chu Ping exactly how strong that power was, and how strong the power backing them was. However, Chu Ping did not give Chu Feng a precise answer.

Chu Feng only learned that the power that occupied their Chu Heavenly Clan's former territory was called the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

As for the power that stood behind the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, they were called the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Actually, when considering the overall strength of their entire clan, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan was not as strong as the Chu Heavenly Clan. It was merely that their clansmen training inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm were stronger than the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

However, that Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan was different. Both their clansmen training in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm and their clan's overall power were stronger than the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Thus, Chu Ping warned Chu Feng and the others that they could offend the Burnfield Monstrous Clan should they have no other choice. However, they absolutely could not afford to provoke the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

After he finished arranging residences for Chu Feng and the others, Chu Ping left.

Chu Shuangshuang saw Chu Ping off by herself.

As the two of them were old friends, Chu Feng and the others did not involve themselves in the matter when Chu Shuangshuang decided to see Chu Ping away.



They were trying to give the two of them some time to chat with one another alone.

That said, what Chu Shuangshuang and Chu Ping ended up talking about were all matters concerning Chu Feng.

“Little brother Chu Feng is actually that amazing?!”

Chu Ping had an expression of shock. Chu Shuangshuang had already informed him about everything that had happened in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

“The son of Chu Xuanyuan does not have an undeserved reputation,” Chu Shuangshuang spoke with a faint smile.

“Indeed. It could be seen from how he took care of Chu Hongyi today; he truly does possess the airs of a king,” Chu Ping gasped with admiration.

“Big brother Chu Ping, how is your relationship with Chu Hongyi right now?” Chu Shuangshuang asked.

## Chapter 3121 - The Appearance Of The Immortal River

“Shuangshuang, why are you asking that?” Chu Ping asked.

“Big brother Chu Ping, Lord Clan Chief currently pampers little brother Chu Feng greatly. I believe that even if Chu Feng were to cause an enormous disaster outside, Lord Clan Chief would be willing to shoulder it for him.”

"Likewise, if there is anyone that dares to make things difficult for Chu Feng within the clan, Lord Clan Chief will definitely not let those people get away. Otherwise, Lord Clan Chief would not have given Chu Feng the decision to determine the life and death of two Supreme Elders. One must know that the Supreme Elders are the strongest battle power of our Chu Heavenly Clan."  
n(/p..v)/e.(1.-B/)1-.n

"Thus, if your relationship with Chu Hongyi is the same as before, then you should properly warn him against thinking about retaliating against Chu Feng. Otherwise, ignoring whether or not Chu Feng will spare him, even if he does, Lord Clan Chief will not," Chu Shuangshuang said.

"Thank you for your advice, little sister Shuangshuang. It is as you said, I will have to talk to Hongyi about this matter."

"Although Hongyi had started to not put me, his brother of the olden days, in his heart ever since we arrived at this place, and his cultivation and status increased, he is still my brother. As such, I cannot look on as he offends someone that he cannot afford to offend," Chu Ping said.

Chu Ping was a man of his word. After he split up with Chu Shuangshuang, he immediately went to find Chu Hongyi.

However, after he mentioned the matter to Chu Hongyi, he was instead reprimanded and driven away. Feeling helpless, Chu Ping decided to leave.

However, as Chu Ping was worried about Chu Hongyi, he was unable to sleep all night.

Apart from him, Chu Feng was also awake all night. Ever since Chu Feng learned that the place where his grandfather and father stayed was seized by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, upon thinking that he had no idea if the palace that his grandfather and father had stayed in was still intact, Chu Feng felt as if there were flames burning in his heart with nowhere to vent. He was feeling extremely depressed.

"If you cannot contain your anger, you should just go and take that territory back," Her Lady Queen said.

"If I am alone, I would be able to disregard everything and do whatever I wanted."

"However, things are different here. What I do here alone will implicate everyone in the Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Have they ever considered you to be their clansman? Apart from Chu Qing, Chu Shuangshuang and that Chu Ping, the rest of them simply do not consider you to be their clansman. If you're strong, they will fear you. If you're weak, they will bully and humiliate you. As for your life and death, they simply hold no concern over it."

"That is all the relationship between you and them, nothing more," Her Lady Queen said.

"Eggy, what you say is not without reason. How about this: I will go and secretly check out that Burnfield Monstrous Clan. If the palace that my father and grandfather stayed in is still intact, I will spare them for the time being."

"However, if they have destroyed the place where my father and grandfather stayed, I will definitely not tolerate it."

Chu Feng was not joking around.

Even though it was only a palace that his grandfather and father had stayed in in the past, something that did not have any value in the eyes of many people, it held extraordinary significance to Chu Feng.

In fact, to Chu Feng, it would be akin to a priceless treasure, something that he would not allow anyone to destroy.

"Of course you can't tolerate it. Stop being so overly cautious. That's unlike the Chu Feng I know," Her Lady Queen said.

At that moment, Chu Feng smiled. What Eggy said was true. Unless he were to lose his rationality through anger, he was indeed different from how he was back then.

This change was inevitable. As Chu Feng grew older and experienced more things, he knew more and more what responsibility was.

"Little brother Chu Feng, are you awake?" Right at that moment, Chu Ping's voice was suddenly heard.

Chu Feng hurriedly opened the door. He discovered that Chu Ping was not only standing before him, but he also had a joyous expression.

"Big brother Chu Ping, what has made you this happy?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little brother Chu Feng, you are truly our lucky star. Right after you came here, the Immortal River revealed itself," Chu Ping spoke with great excitement.

"Immortal River? What is that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little brother Chu Feng, come out and have a look. You'll understand immediately," Chu Ping said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng walked out of the palace that he was staying in and looked upward. Upon doing so, he discovered that the sky had actually changed.

It was clearly early in the morning. The sky should be very bright. However, there were many multi-colored lights in the sky.

The lights were very beautiful. They resembled many multi-colored rivers covering the entire sky.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that it was a sign indicating that something was about to happen.

"It would appear that the so-called Immortal River is some sort of cultivation resource in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. Merely, exactly what sort of cultivation resource is it?" Chu Feng asked Chu Ping.

"Little brother Chu Feng, it is as you said. The Immortal River is indeed a sort of cultivation resource."

"However, the Immortal River is a cultivation resource that will appear at random. Generally, it would appear once every year. However, there is no definite time as to when it will appear."

"That said, you must know that the Immortal River had already appeared once three months ago. Logically, no matter what, it should not be appearing again. However, it appeared now."

"Furthermore, it appeared right after you came here. As such, what else other than the luck that you've brought with you could possibly account for its appearance?" Chu Ping was beaming with joy and excitement as he said those words. He appeared to truly believe that the appearance of the Immortal River was brought about by Chu Feng's fortune.

"Big brother Chu Ping, I couldn't possibly accept such credit. After all, there are so many people that entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm this time around. Even if the Immortal River's appearance is truly related to the newcomers, it cannot be certain to be caused by me," Chu Feng responded with a smile.

"Alas, whilst it is true that a lot of people came in at once, which among them could possibly match my little brother Chu Feng's talent? Those with

extraordinary talent generally possess extraordinary fortune. As for those with extraordinary fortune, they will naturally bring about good things. As such, you are our lucky star," Chu Ping said.

## Chapter 3122 - Choosing A Leader

Seeing Chu Ping explaining things to him in such a serious manner, Chu Feng smiled and no longer attempted to argue with Chu Ping.

Actually, even Chu Feng himself was unable to deny the fact that his luck was truly good sometimes. Even he himself would not dare to reject that he had great luck; nor was he capable of doing so.

"The so-called Immortal River should not have truly appeared yet, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed, it has yet to truly appear. The lights in the sky are merely a sign. Using the sign, we can determine where the Immortal River will appear. Different Immortal Rivers contain different amounts of natural energies and martial comprehension," Chu Ping said.

"Sure enough," Chu Feng nodded. Then, his eyes were fixed onto the sky. Although his eyes appeared completely normal, Chu Feng had already activated his Heaven's Eyes.

At that moment, the lights that filled the sky were no longer simply beautiful scenery to Chu Feng.

The entire sky was a treasure map. Hidden within the treasure map was the secret to the Immortal River.

"Little brother Chu Feng, stop looking at the sky for now. Everyone has been gathered. With the appearance of the Immortal River, we must act as a group. Thus, let us go and join them first," Chu Ping was unable to tell how powerful Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were.

As such, he would naturally not think that Chu Feng was inspecting the secret regarding the Immortal River. Instead, he felt that Chu Feng was purely captured by the beauty of the sign of the Immortal River's appearance.

"Very well," Chu Feng nodded after hearing Chu Ping's words. Then, he followed Chu Ping to a stage in the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

Currently, a lot of people were already gathered on the stage. Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Qing were also present. Likely, they had been informed of what was going on and called over by Chu Ping.

That said, it should be mentioned that Chu Hongyi was also present.

That said, Chu Hongyi showed no sign of yesterday's injury. When he saw Chu Feng, he showed slight embarrassment. However, he still continued to stand tall with his head raised confidently. He did not pay attention to Chu Feng. He merely took a glance at Chu Feng before continuing to look at the sky.

At that moment, Chu Hongyi's eyes started to shine. Spirit formation symbols and runes were spiraling through the light in his eyes. With eyes like that piercing straight at the sky, it seemed as if he were capable of seeing through even the vast sky.

"Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist."

Chu Feng was able to determine Chu Hongyi's world spiritist prowess with a single glance.

In fact, it was not only Chu Feng who managed to detect Chu Hongyi's world spiritist level. Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Qing also managed to detect his level.

It was precisely because they were able to tell what Chu Hongyi's world spiritist level was that they did not look at Chu Hongyi with anticipation in their eyes like the others present. Instead, they all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Although Snake Mark Immortal-cloak World Spiritist was already a very powerful level, it was still much inferior when compared to the current Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was an Insect Mark Exalt-cloak World Spiritist.

To their delight, Chu Feng was also inspecting the sky. Although Chu Feng's gaze appeared to be very normal, they knew that Chu Feng was not simply looking at the sky. Instead, he was using his special ability to inspect the sign of the Immortal River.

Finally, Chu Hongyi stopped inspecting the sky and turned his eyes to the crowd.

The crowd all revealed gazes of anticipation as they waited for the result of Chu Hongyi's observation.

"In roughly six hours, the sign of the Immortal River will disappear. However, at the same time it disappears, an Immortal River will appear in our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory's southwestern region," Chu Hongyi said.

"Big brother Hongyi, thank you for your trouble."

"Big brother Hongyi, when should we set off then?"

The crowd asked many questions. Even their tone became filled with reverence and caution.

Their reaction was understandable. After all, every time such a thing occurred, it was Chu Hongyi who would inspect things for them.

Even though Chu Hongyi declared that the Immortal River would appear in the southwestern region, they still had to have Chu Hongyi determine the exact location.

That was the reason why the crowd present was relying on Chu Hongyi so much.

However, Chu Hongyi did not immediately speak when faced with the crowd's anticipating gazes. Instead, he chuckled and then said, "Everyone, you must all not want to miss this opportunity, right?"

"Big brother Hongyi, how could we possibly be willing to miss this opportunity? The Immortal River is something that only appears once every year. Although it will not last for long, it is most definitely a rare opportunity while training here."

"And now, the Immortal River is actually appearing again after only three months have passed. We would naturally not be willing to miss this opportunity. In fact, we cannot afford to miss this opportunity," the crowd said.

"Indeed, it is a rare opportunity. However, as entering the Immortal River to train is something that must be done in a group, I feel that we should select a

leader, so as to make actions and decisions more convenient," Chu Hongyi said.

Once Chu Hongyi said those words, the crowd's expressions all turned sluggish. Subconsciously, they turned to look at Chu Feng.

They were no fools. They immediately realized what Chu Hongyi's intention was after hearing those words.

Even though they had never explicitly stated who was the leader among them in the past, Chu Hongyi was clearly their leader.

After all, Chu Hongyi was not only the person with the strongest cultivation among all of them, but he also had the strongest world spirit techniques.

In a place like the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, one's world spirit techniques were equally as important to one's cultivation.

As such, Chu Hongyi could be said to be the person they'd all accepted to be the leader before Chu Feng came around.

## Chapter 3123 - Split Into Factions

The reason for this, was because the crowd had discovered that Chu Feng's cultivation actually surpassed Chu Hongyi's. Furthermore, he was not only a bit stronger.

Because of this, Chu Feng became a competitor for the title of leader among the Chu Heavenly Clansmen inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Likely, Chu Hongyi had also recognized this. That was why he brought up the topic of leadership.

Had it been before, there might have been people that would attempt to recommend Chu Feng should Chu Hongyi bring up the topic of leadership. However, faced with the Immortal River's appearance, the precious opportunity for training, the crowd was truly baffled by Chu Hongyi's question.

Suddenly, someone spoke, "Big brother Hongyi, you have always been our leader." Furthermore, the person that spoke had determined Chu Hongyi to be their leader from the very start.



Before such a precious cultivation opportunity, that person had decided to reach terms with Chu Hongyi without the slightest hesitation.

“That’s right. Big brother Hongyi, why are you even asking that? You are clearly our leader.”

“That’s right. Big brother Hongyi, you’ve led us for so long, and made so many contributions. It is only natural for you to lead us. If it were someone else, I would not be able to accept it.”

After that, more and more people began to express their opinions to Chu Hongyi.

One side was Chu Hongyi, someone that they had relied on for a long time. The other was Chu Feng, someone that had just arrived, someone that they did not know well, and someone that they had offended previously.

n(/p..v)/e.(l.-B/)1-.n

To the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that had trained in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for a long time, the decision was not hard at all.

“Very well, since everyone trusts me, Chu Hongyi, this much, I will definitely shoulder this responsibility, and not disappoint everyone.”

“Of course, those that do not have confidence in me, Chu Hongyi, need not follow me. After all, I do not want to waste their time.”

When Chu Hongyi said those words, he deliberately looked to Chu Feng, Chu Qing and the others.

He wanted to make them acknowledge allegiance to him. Otherwise, he would not bring them to the location of the Immortal River.

However, faced with Chu Hongyi’s gaze, not only did Chu Qing and Chu Shuangshuang pay no attention to him, but even Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, the two fellows that hated Chu Feng enormously, did not bother to pay attention to him either.

Even though they detested Chu Feng, they would still not give up such a precious cultivation opportunity.

Furthermore, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had already spoken harshly to them before they left, and they had also pledged that they would let go of their grudges against Chu Feng.

Even though they still hated Chu Feng enormously, they, at the very least, could not show their hatred for Chu Feng too openly.

After considering their options, they decided to follow Chu Feng.

"It would appear that the several little brothers that just came do not have confidence in me at all. Since that's the case, you do not have to follow me," Chu Hongyi sneered. His tone was filled with a threatening nature.

However, Chu Qing and the others still completely ignored Chu Hongyi's threat.

This caused Chu Hongyi to feel extremely displeased. Thus, he cast his eyes to Chu Ping, who stood beside Chu Feng and the others.

"Chu Ping, are you also not willing to put your confidence in me?!" Chu Hongyi shouted angrily.

"Little brothers, the opportunity to train in the Immortal River is truly hard to come by. Furthermore, Hongyi's analysis has been very accurate every time. Thus..." Chu Ping immediately started to speak. He wanted to urge Chu Feng and the others to not miss the opportunity.

Even though Chu Ping had learned of how extraordinarily talented Chu Feng was in terms of martial cultivation from Chu Shuangshuang, he did not know that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were also at a heaven-defying level.

Because of that, he wanted Chu Feng and the others to endure the humiliation of following Chu Hongyi for the benefits that it would provide.

Chu Ping felt that they were all family, that it didn't matter who the leader among them was. He felt that what was important was obtaining cultivation resources and increasing their cultivation. Only by increasing their cultivation would they not waste the opportunity of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“Big brother Chu Ping, there is one thing that I wish to ask you,” suddenly, Chu Feng turned his eyes away from the sky and looked to Chu Ping, who stood beside him.

“Little brother Chu Ping, what is it? You can ask away,” Chu Ping said.

“Is the range of our movement limited to our territory?” Chu Feng asked.

“For some cultivation resources, all of us could enjoy it together. However, for cultivation resources like the Immortal River that appears at random, we can only search for it within our own territory, and cannot enter other people’s territory. If we are to enter another power’s territory, we will end up creating trouble,” Chu Ping said.

“In that case, big brother Chu Ping, can you tell me how big our Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory currently is? What areas does our territory comprise?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. I should’ve told you all about it yesterday. After all, they are things that you all must know,” as Chu Ping said those words, he began to tell Chu Feng the range of their Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

As Chu Feng was a world spiritist, his comprehension ability was extremely strong. After hearing what Chu Ping said, Chu Feng immediately calculated the size of the area that they could travel at will.

“Why is the territory of our Chu Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm so small?” Chu Feng frowned slightly. A displeased expression appeared in his eyes.

Even though he had already guessed the Chu Heavenly Clan possessed a very insignificant amount of territory in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, he had not expected it to be much smaller than he had anticipated.

## **Chapter 3124 - Trust Chu Feng**

### Chapter 3124 - Trust Chu Feng

Chu Feng had only said those words as a sigh of disappointment, and was not targeting anyone specifically. However, Chu Hongyi became extremely

displeased upon hearing those words. He pointed at Chu Feng and asked angrily, "Chu Feng, what are you trying to imply here?!"

"What am I trying to imply?" Chu Feng smiled, "I've heard that our Chu Heavenly Clan had been to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region. However, now, not only have we withdrawn to the Eastern Region, but even our territory has been seized by others. Yet you're asking me what I'm implying?"

"You're implying that we are useless? Very well, if you have the ability, why don't you go and retrieve our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory?" Chu Hongyi pointed at Chu Feng.

"I, Chu Feng, will do that even without you telling me to do so," Chu Feng said.

"What arrogant claims. Who do you think you are?" Chu Hongyi chuckled coldly. Then, he said to the crowd, "Everyone, you've all witnessed it. These few people that have just come not only look down on me, Chu Hongyi, but they are also looking down on everyone here."

"As the saying goes, people walking different paths cannot make plans together. Since they look down on us like this, it means that they possess capabilities themselves. As such, there is no need for us to bring them along with us to find the Immortal River."

"Thus, everyone, follow me. As for them, let us not concern ourselves with them," Chu Hongyi ridiculed. *noVe(lb).In*

Chu Hongyi's words were immediately acknowledged by the crowd.

They did not feel the slightest bit of shame from Chu Feng's words. Instead, they were angered by Chu Feng's words, and began to feel resentment toward him.

"Wait," however, right when the crowd was planning to leave with Chu Hongyi, Chu Feng said, "I, Chu Feng, do not care about what sort of decision you all make. However, as fellow members of the Chu Heavenly Clan, I must tell you all this."

"According to my observation, an Immortal River will indeed appear at the direction that Chu Hongyi indicated. However, that Immortal River is too small.

Rather than calling it a river, it would be more accurate to call it a stream. If you all are to enter it and train together, you will obtain a very small amount of benefits.”

“However, an undercurrent will appear deep underground in the northeastern region of our Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. That undercurrent contains an enormous amount of cultivation resources.”

“If you all are willing, you can follow me. I can lead everyone to the undercurrent,” Chu Feng said.

However, upon hearing Chu Feng’s words, the crowd not only did not reveal any sign of joy, but instead started to frown. They were all questioning Chu Feng’s claim.

“Am I mishearing things? You’re telling us that you’re capable of finding an undercurrent?”

“Who the hell do you think you are? Do you think that you’re an Exalt-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Hongyi pointed at Chu Feng and mocked.

Once Chu Hongyi said those words, the crowd all shook their heads. It would appear that they were thinking the same thing as Chu Hongyi, and simply did not believe in Chu Feng at all.

However, their reaction was understandable too. After all, they had trained there for so long, and knew that the Immortal River’s undercurrents hiding deep underground contained even more natural energies.

However, one simply could not find an undercurrent without sufficient strength. According to their understanding, one must be at least an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist to find an undercurrent. Otherwise, one simply would not be able to detect where an undercurrent might be.

Chu Feng did not bother to answer the crowd’s questions.

Chu Feng was, after all, a human. He was not a virtuous sage. He was also someone who would become angry.

Faced with the crowd’s disbelief, he was truly disinclined to bother to provide an explanation.

After all, it would be they themselves who would end up suffering should they not believe in him.

“Chu Ping, what are your plans? You couldn’t possibly really believe that Chu Feng is capable of bringing you to an undercurrent, right?” Chu Hongyi looked to Chu Ping.

“Hongyi, little brother Chu Feng has just arrived here. He still does not understand this place well. Thus, we should...” Chu Ping naturally did not believe in Chu Feng. He merely wanted to urge Chu Feng to reconsider things.

“I, Chu Hongyi, will absolutely not bring those that do not trust me to the Immortal River. As for you, do what you want,” Chu Hongyi soared into the sky after saying those words and began flying southwest.

Following him, the others present also soared into the sky and began flying after Chu Hongyi. In the blink of an eye, they all disappeared in the southwest.

At that moment, the only people that still stood on the stage were Chu Feng, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu, Chu Shuangshaung and Chu Ping.

Actually, Chu Feng was surprised to discover that Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu had decided to follow him. It did not matter if it might be because of self-interest or cultivation resources, it was still surprising.

However, Chu Feng was not someone who held grudges. Thus, he did not make things difficult for Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you all truly do not know about the importance of the Immortal River. You really shouldn’t miss this opportunity. Although Chu Hongyi has a violent temperament, he is still thinking for our sake. Thus, as long as you all go and apologize to him, he will definitely...” Chu Ping was still trying to urge Chu Feng and the others to follow Chu Hongyi.

“Big brother Chu Ping, there is no need for you to say those words anymore. You merely need to follow me,” as Chu Feng spoke, he soared into the sky. Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu also soared into the sky after Chu Feng.

“Shuangshuang, you should try to persuade little brother Chu Feng and the others,” Chu Ping said to Chu Shuangshuang.

However, Chu Shuangshuang only smiled at Chu Ping's words. She said, "Big brother Chu Ping, just follow us. Rather than trusting that Chu Hongyi, I'd urge you to trust little brother Chu Feng. After all... he will give you a pleasant surprise."

After she finished saying those words, Chu Shuangshuang also soared into the sky and followed Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Ping was completely bewildered. In the end, he decided to soar into the sky and follow Chu Shuangshuang; follow Chu Feng.

### Chapter 3125 - Chu Feng's Ambition

Even though Chu Ping ended up following Chu Feng and the others, he did not do so with the intention of finding the so-called undercurrent of the Immortal River.

He wanted to persuade Chu Feng to not have his emotions affect his decisions. He was still trying to have Chu Feng reconcile with Chu Hongyi.

Even while Chu Feng and the others were descending, Chu Ping was still trying to persuade Chu Feng.

"That is?" n.)Ovelb1n

However, when Chu Ping decided to try to persuade Chu Feng again after landing, he opened his mouth and was unable to close it.

An incomparable amount of astonishment filled his eyes.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had released his spirit power.

Chu Ping was no fool. He was able to tell from a single glance that Chu Feng's spirit power was not Immortal level, but rather Exalted level.

Even though it was only Insect Mark, it remained that Chu Feng was an actual Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

"This... little sister Shuangshuang, this... this... this...?" Overwhelmed with shock, Chu Ping looked to Chu Shuangshuang.

It was only at that moment that Chu Ping realized why Chu Shuangshuang and the others trusted Chu Feng this much.

It turned out that it was not because they had a close relationship with him. Instead, it was because they knew that Chu Feng was truly capable of finding the legendary undercurrent of the Immortal River.

“Big brother Chu Ping, do you believe what I said now?” Chu Shuangshuang said to Chu Ping with a smile on her face.

At the same time, Chu Qing also looked to Chu Ping with a smile on his face.

“Little sister Shuangshaung, little brothers, since you all already knew that little brother Chu Feng is an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, why didn’t you mention it earlier?”

“If you all had mentioned it earlier, how could everyone not believe in little brother Chu Feng?” Chu Ping’s words contained a bit of a reproaching tone.

Hearing those words, Chu Shuangshuang opened her mouth with the intention to explain. However, before she could speak, Chu Qing spoke, “Big brother Chu Ping, those people did not believe in little brother Chu Feng, and even insulted him. What reason is there for little brother Chu Feng to prove to them that he’s an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist?”

“The reason is that we are a family,” Chu Ping said.

“Mn, indeed, we are a family. But just because we’re family, does it mean that we can start insulting and mocking another without figuring out what is right or wrong?”

“Little brother Chu Feng was thinking of everyone’s good when he said that he could bring everyone to this undercurrent of the Immortal River.”

“But not only did they not appreciate his kindness, they even started to look at little brother Chu Feng with mocking and ridiculing gazes.”

“Is this what it means to be family? The way I see it, they’re more like vile individuals who seek nothing but personal profit,” Chu Qing said.

“Chu Qing, I understand your opinion, merely...” Chu Ping still wanted to provide further explanation.



“Merely people are not all virtuous sages. Little brother Chu Feng does not have the responsibility or the obligation to take care of those so-called clansmen.”

“It is just like how no one bothered to sympathize when little brother Chu Feng was exiled to the Lower Realms, and when uncle Chu Xuanyuan was imprisoned in the forbidden area,” Chu Qing interrupted.

Hearing those words, Chu Ping’s face grew stiff, and he spoke no more. Instead, he revealed a slightly ashamed expression.

“Big brother was wrong. I should not have made such an unreasonable request of you all,” Chu Ping sighed. His tone was filled with remorse.

He suddenly realized that whilst Chu Feng had extraordinary talent, he had gone through great difficulties to journey all the way here from a Lower Realm.

It was true, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan did not have any qualifications to ask Chu Feng to do anything for them. As for Chu Ping, he had even less qualifications.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly asked Chu Ping, “Big brother Chu Ping, do you know why I did not prove myself to them?”

Hearing such a question from Chu Feng, Chu Ping’s expression also changed. He hesitated. However, in the end, he still asked, “Why?”

“Even if I were to let them know that I am an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, they would still not necessarily believe me.”

“That’s because this undercurrent of the Immortal River is very hard to find. Even though I am an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, those people would still think that I will definitely be able to discover it.”

“With how rare of an opportunity the appearance of the Immortal Rivers are, I believe everyone would seek stability, and not take risks,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s true. One must be at least an Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist in order to find an undercurrent of the Immortal River. However, that is the bare minimum requirement. That does not mean that one will definitely be able to find an undercurrent of the Immortal River should one be an Insect

Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. After all, the undercurrents of Immortal Rivers are separated into many different types.”

“So it turns out that little brother Chu Feng did not wish for everyone to take risks. I have wrongly blamed you earlier,” Chu Ping said.

“It is their decision as to whether or not to believe me. However, that was not the reason why I did not reveal my strength,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, Chu Ping’s expression changed. He asked, “Little brother Chu Feng, exactly what might the reason be then?”

“Actually, I merely wished to teach them a lesson, and make them realize that it will only be their loss to not believe in me, Chu Feng. Only by doing that would I be able to properly lead them in the future,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Hearing those words, not to mention Chu Ping, even the expressions of Chu Shuangshuang and the others turned stiff with shock.

None of them had expected Chu Feng to reveal his inner thoughts so openly.

They understood what Chu Feng meant by those words. He was planning to lead the Chu Heavenly Clansmen in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

The reason why they were so shocked was because of how nonchalantly Chu Feng said those words, how he revealed his ambitions in such a soft-pedaled manner.

This in turn revealed how confident Chu Feng was.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the Immortal River signs in the sky started to disappear. The starry rivers in the sky dissipated, and were replaced with a vast blue sky, white clouds and warm sunshine.

At that moment, the region looked very ordinary.

It was as if they had returned from a dreamland.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right at that moment, the earth started to tremble violently. It seemed like there was some sort of violent movement deep underground.

At the same time, the grand formation that Chu Feng had set up began to go through an enormous change. The spirit power within the grand formation began to surge violently, forming different sorts of runes and patterns.

The crowd present all knew that Chu Feng's spirit formation was showing signs of something. Merely, they were unable to understand what it was showing.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and the grand formation before him vanished into thin air.

Chu Feng's action baffled Chu Ping and the others. Chu Feng's spirit formation was clearly reacting to something. Why would Chu Feng cancel it without even bothering to look at it?

However, at the moment when the crowd was confused, Chu Feng said, “I've found where the undercurrent of the Immortal River is. Everyone, follow me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to move. He was diving deep underground.

Seeing that, Chu Ping and the others immediately followed him.

Originally, Chu Ping was filled with doubts.

After all, it was a very difficult task even for Insect Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritists to find an undercurrent of the Immortal River.

As such, how could Chu Feng discover the location of the undercurrent of the Immortal River so quickly and effortlessly?

However, as he followed Chu Feng deep underground, Chu Ping was able to sense a boundless stream of natural energies from all directions.

At that moment, Chu Ping's heart exploded with excitement.

His hairs were standing on end, and he was even shivering.

The reason for that was because he knew that it was the aura of an undercurrent of the Immortal River.

At that moment, Chu Ping looked to Chu Feng again. His gaze had changed completely.

As he looked at Chu Feng's back, he had a sort of feeling in his heart.

Perhaps this junior that had just arrived in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm would bring disruption to the peace in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

### Chapter 3126 - Things Turning Bad

The aura of the undercurrent of the Immortal River could be felt from all directions. Chu Ping and the others were able to sense it clearly.

However, they were still following Chu Feng closely. They did not dare to travel at random.

The reason for that was because they knew very well that the aura of the undercurrent of the Immortal River that they were feeling was meant to confuse them.

If they were to sense the surrounding aura by themselves and search for the undercurrent of the Immortal River by themselves, they would likely not be able to find out where it was.

Only by following Chu Feng would they be able to find the location of the undercurrent of the Immortal River.

As for Chu Feng, he did not disappoint them. After they dived underground for a total of an hour, they arrived at a cave. The cave was very large. It was akin to an underground world.

In the central region of the cave was a flowing multi-colored river.

The cave was clearly in a pitch-dark location. However, the multi-colored river had illuminated the cave with multi-colored light.

The light was so dazzling that it completely lit the enormous cave.

Furthermore, standing there, one could sense the power flowing through that multi-colored river, and how alluring it was.

At that moment, the people present were all filled with endless excitement. They all knew that they would be able to obtain definite harvests from the multi-colored river.

“An undercurrent of the Immortal River, it really is an undercurrent of the Immortal River. Little brother Chu Feng, you are truly amazing. You actually really managed to discover a legendary undercurrent of the Immortal River.”

“What powerful natural energies. It is truly all thanks to little brother Chu Feng,” at that moment, Chu Ping was extremely excited. An ecstatic expression filled his face.

Chu Ping had trained in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for a long time now. He had trained in the Immortal Rivers many times. However, this was the first time he had witnessed an Immortal River with such a dense amount of natural energies.

The legendary undercurrent of the Immortal River was truly not something that ordinary Immortal Rivers on the surface could compare to.

“I will go and call everyone here,” as Chu Ping spoke, he turned around with the intention to leave.

Seeing that Chu Ping was planning to leave, Chu Feng said, “Big brother Chu Ping, if you are to leave this place, I’m afraid that you will not be able to return.”

“Ah?” Chu Ping was startled upon hearing those words. He asked, “Why?”

“I know that you’ve already remembered the route here. However, you do not know that the surroundings were filled with auras meant to confuse us. You were merely unable to sense those auras.”

“You were only able to reach this place by following me. If you are to leave, it will be impossible for you to find this place again,” Chu Feng said.

“This...” Hearing those words, Chu Ping revealed a depressed expression.

Chu Ping was someone who placed the interest of their clan above everything else. Thus, even if he himself were to miss out on this great cultivation opportunity, he would still wish to share it with the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

However, he was now being told that it would be impossible for him to call the others over. Naturally, he would feel disappointed.

“Big brother Chu Ping, this is fate. This is your fate, and also their fate. Why must you insist on making things difficult for yourself?” Chu Qing said with a smile.

He was urging Chu Ping to ease his mind and train here without worrying about the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

“Big brother Chu Ping, you’re already here. Thus, you should grasp this opportunity and train.”

“After all, this undercurrent of the Immortal River will only exist for a limited period of time,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, I will not leave then,” Chu Ping smiled and nodded.

Chu Feng said, “I believe you all are capable of sensing the power of this undercurrent of the Immortal River. Its strongest power is actually in the central region. However, we must absolutely not enter that central region.”

“The power there is simply too strong. If one is to approach it, one will be sucked in by it. It is unknown where one will end up. However, one thing is certain: after being sucked into that power, one will definitely be sucked out of our Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory.”

“Thus, even though the undercurrent of the Immortal River will not be able to bring any harm upon everyone here, if it so happens that people from other territories are to also discover this undercurrent of the Immortal River, conflicts will inevitably occur,”

“Right. Little brother Chu Feng, what you’ve said is very reasonable. Whilst we can train, we absolutely must not cross the border.”

“Otherwise, we will trigger a conflict between two powers. The consequences of that will be truly unthinkable,” Chu Ping said.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and the others entered the undercurrent of the Immortal River to train.

Upon entering the undercurrent of the Immortal River, even Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from gasping with admiration at how wondrous the power of the undercurrent of the Immortal River was.

That said, if Chu Feng wanted to gain martial comprehension to make a breakthrough, he must properly comprehend the martial comprehension in the undercurrent of the Immortal River.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng soon entered a state of void. Gradually, Chu Feng began to ignore all the people and things in his surroundings.

“Little brother Chu Feng, this is bad!” Suddenly, Chu Shuangshuang’s voice exploded beside Chu Feng’s ear. She even shook Chu Feng’s body.

This immediately woke Chu Feng up from his state of void.

Chu Feng raised his head, and discovered that Chu Shuangshuang was not only grabbing onto his shoulder, she was also looking at him with a nervous expression.

“What happened?”

“Where are the others?”

Chu Feng immediately looked around upon waking up. It was only then that he discovered that only he and Chu Shuangshuang were left in the undercurrent of the Immortal River.

Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu have all disappeared.

“Little brother Chu Feng, little brothers Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu did not listen to your warning, and approached the central region of the undercurrent of the Immortal River.” *noVe(lb).In*

“The two of them ended up being sucked away by the power of the undercurrent. Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Ping and Chu Qing immediately rushed to save them. Unfortunately, the two of them also ended up being sucked away.”

“Right now, the four of them are being carried toward that unknown area, following the flow of the undercurrent,” Chu Shuangshuang said.

“Truly foolish!” Chu Feng cursed upon finding out what had happened.

He had clearly warned them earlier. Yet, they still decided to not listen to him.

If it wasn't for the fact that Chu Qing and Chu Ping also ended up being carried away by the undercurrent Immortal River, Chu Feng would truly not bother with Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

“Big sis Shuangshuang, wait for me here.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng leaped and entered the central region of the undercurrent Immortal River.

The moment he entered the central region, Chu Feng was immediately swept away by an enormous power. He began to rapidly float toward the depths of the undercurrent.

Seeing Chu Feng disappearing into the depths of the undercurrent Immortal River, Chu Shuangshuang's heart tightened.

A trace of guilt appeared in her eyes.

### Chapter 3127 - Plead Bitterly

Chu Shuangshuang had called to Chu Feng's attention to what had happened because she wanted to have him help think of a solution. After all, Chu Feng possessed remarkable abilities.

However, she had not expected Chu Feng to jump into danger himself to find Chu Ping and the others.

It would be one thing if Chu Feng was able to return safely. However, if an accident were to occur, it would mean that she would be the one that had harmed Chu Feng.

Thinking of that, Chu Shuangshuang took a leap forward and also entered the central region of the undercurrent.



She had made her decision. No matter what sort of path was ahead of her, no matter if it was danger or an opportunity, she would face it together with Chu Feng and the others.

After entering the central region of the undercurrent, Chu Feng was restricted by an enormous power. He was no longer capable of breaking free, and could only drift with the flow of the water.

This situation lasted for two whole hours. After two hours passed, the speed of the water restricting Chu Feng began to slow down.

Finally, Chu Feng regained his liberty. At that moment, Chu Feng discovered that he had arrived at the end of the undercurrent.

He did not see Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu there.

Chu Feng was not surprised by their disappearance.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt a source of natural energies much more intense than the natural energies from the undercurrent of the Immortal River there.

The natural energies were coming from a nearby cave. That cave was very small. Perhaps only a single person could pass through it at a time. However, it was precisely that small cave that was giving off natural energies that were much more intense than those of the undercurrent Immortal River.

Chu Feng carefully sensed the cave. Sure enough, he sensed the auras of Chu Qing and the others from that cave.

Thus, Chu Feng was certain that Chu Qing, Chu Ping, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu had entered that cave following the natural energies.

“This place is already no longer within the Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. Yet they still dare to move about this rashly?”

“It is one thing for Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu to not understand the rules. However, how could Chu Qing and Chu Ping also not understand the rules?” Chu Feng revealed a slight frown. He was getting agitated.

Based on his awareness as a world spiritist, Chu Feng felt that the intense natural energies coming from the cave were somewhat fishy.

Perhaps there was some sort of danger hidden in there. However, Chu Ping and the others had actually acted so rashly as to enter a place like that. As such, how could Chu Feng not feel angry?

Whilst Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu might act rashly out of ignorance, Chu Ping should know the rules of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm very well.

Even though he was feeling irritated, Chu Feng could not ignore them. As such, he began to walk toward the cave.

After Chu Feng passed through the narrow cave tunnel, he entered a vast cave.

Upon arriving, the aura of the natural energies became even more intense. However, whilst the natural energies were powerful, one could not train with them.

In other words, the enormously powerful natural energies were like a sort of bait. Only by finding its source would one be able to train.

Chu Feng became even more certain that there was some sort of hidden danger to the natural energies there.

However, there was nothing he could do. Even though Chu Feng knew of the dangers, he still had to move onward.

However, Chu Feng had no idea that there was another group of people inside the cave.

This group of people were all wearing the same cyan gown. Their cyan gowns were covered with cyan feathers, giving the gowns a very unique look.

Apart from the eye-catching cyan-feathered gowns, they were also wearing identical hats on their heads.

Those hats were pointy, and three feet tall. However, apart from the special appearance of the hats, there was nothing special to them. However, inscribed on the front of the hats in a very eye-catching manner was the word 'Cyanfeather.'

That group of people were currently standing in an orderly manner. Kneeling before them were four people.

Those four people were not only badly battered, but their bodies were also covered in blood.

As for those four people, they were none other than Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

The four of them were evidently forcibly brought to their knees by someone's powerful oppressive might.

The reason for that was because Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu all had furious looks on their faces, and surging killing intent in their eyes.

There was only a single person that was different - Chu Ping.

"Milords, please, I beg of you all, please spare us. We really did not intend to intrude into your territory," even though Chu Ping was badly beaten, he was not angry in the slightest, and was instead begging for forgiveness.

The reason for that was because Chu Ping knew very well how frightening the people before him were.

This group of people were from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. As for the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, they were a group with enormous power in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region.

Even the Burnfield Monstrous Clan that was bullying their Chu Heavenly Clan was only capable of doing so with the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan standing behind their back.

From this, one could imagine how enormous the disparity between the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and their Chu Heavenly Clan was.

That was also the reason why Chu Ping would disregard his dignity and plead bitterly to them.

Unfortunately, even though Chu Ping was begging like that, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan did not take his begging to heart at all.

"No intention just because you all were caught by us? Why don't you tell me how you all managed to come to this place?" Someone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's group said.

"We discovered an undercurrent of the Immortal River in our clan's territory. Merely, that undercurrent of the Immortal River was too powerful, and ended up sucking us into it. We were brought to your territory by the power of the undercurrent."

"However, the power of that undercurrent was simply too powerful. We were unable to return. Even flying was impossible, because even the surrounding walls were incredibly hard. This led to us being trapped in here." n.)Ovelb1n

"Fortunately, we found a cave. We entered the cave to look for a way out. That is how we arrived at this place. We truly did not intend to intrude into your territory. We were truly forced with no other choice."

"Milords, you must definitely believe us," Chu Ping pleaded.

## Chapter 3128 - Being Tortured

"Believe in you all? You're saying that you all are capable of finding an undercurrent of the Immortal River?"

"You actually dare to fabricate such an absurd justification. The way I see it, you're taking us for fools, right?"

As that person from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan spoke, he waved his sleeve, and a surge of boundless power landed on Chu Ping.

"Eaaahhh~~~"

Chu Ping immediately let out a miserable scream. His body was ripped apart, and even his soul was about to scatter.

However, at the moment when his soul was about to scatter, a strange power appeared from the surroundings, gathered Chu Ping's soul and reformed Chu Ping's body.

Although there was only a bloody wound on Chu Ping's body at that moment the attack earlier was sufficient to kill him had it not been for that strange power.

Right at that moment, another person from the group of Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts said, "Forget about it, just let them go."

"After all, there's the protection of the spirit formation in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. It is simply impossible for us to kill them."

"Humph, it'll be letting them get off too easily if we are to spare them just like this."

"Although we are unable to kill them, we must properly punish them for their actions," The Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast that attacked Chu Ping earlier said.

"Milord, I have truly not lied to you. We truly discovered an undercurrent Immortal River. If you do not believe me, I can show you the way to it. You will know the moment you see it," Chu Ping pleaded bitterly.

"Follow you there? Your daddy I does not have the time to waste on that."

"How about this: the four of you kneel on the ground of your own accord and kowtow to me a hundred times. Do that, and I will spare you all," That Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast said.

However, once that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast said those words, Chu Qing immediately shouted, "You wish to have me kowtow to you? In your dreams!"

"You dare talk back?! You're truly trying to die!"

Right after Chu Qing said those words, that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast waved his sleeve. Chu Qing was sent flying. When he landed, he began to vomit blood nonstop. An expression of pain filled his face.

"Are you going to kneel or not?!" That Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast shouted.

"Pah!" Chu Qing spit out a mouthful of spit and revealed a disdainful expression.

"You dare continue to act so stubbornly?!" That Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast was completely angered. He began to move his hands nonstop.

With each movement of his hand, a violent surge of energy would fly out from his hand and batter Chu Qing's body.

Chu Qing was like a plaything, and was completely controlled by him. Chu Qing was moving back and forth in midair and smashing into the walls nonstop. He was being tortured.

However, Chu Qing was extremely unyielding. Even though he was being ruthlessly attacked, he gritted his teeth, and did not let out a single scream of pain.

“You have some integrity. Very well, I shall see how much longer you can last.”

Suddenly, that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast flipped his wrist and began to form hand seals.

Then, he pointed at Chu Qing with his other hand.

In an instant, many dark red lights flew from his finger, and bore into Chu Qing’s body.

After the dark red lights entered Chu Qing’s body, they began to rapidly wander around Chu Qing’s body like bugs.

“Eaaahhh~~~”

At that moment, Chu Qing opened his mouth and let out a heart-tearing and lung-splitting scream.

“Stop! Milord, please stop! Please, please spare him!”

“They are still very young. Milord, please do not lower yourself to their level. I beg of you, please spare them,” Seeing this scene, Chu Ping immediately started begging for forgiveness.

“You want me to spare them? That’s not impossible. How about this, you kowtow to your daddy here four hundred times all by yourself. Do that, and I will spare you all,” That Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast said to Chu Ping.

“Okay, I’ll kowtow to you, I’ll kowtow to you.”

Chu Ping did not hesitate towards his demand. He began to nod repeatedly.

Following that, Chu Ping knelt on the ground of his own accord and began to kowtow to the people of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

He was very forceful as he smashed his head onto the ground. Furthermore, with each kowtow, he bowed with his hands held forward while saying, "Milords, we were wrong. Please spare us."

Just like that, Chu Ping continued to kowtow to the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

"I've heard rumors that your Chu Heavenly Clan used to rule over the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, rumors of how your Chu Heavenly Clan was capable of calling upon the wind and summoning the rain."

"How come when it's your generation, you all became this useless?"

"In the past, your daddy I was unable to understand. However now, your daddy I understands. That's because you all are too weak, too useless."

"Hahaha..."

As they saw Chu Ping kowtowing to them nonstop, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan not only did not show any sign of pity, but they were instead looking at Chu Ping with mocking gazes. n).OVerlIn

"Big brother Chu Ping, what are you doing?!"

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly exploded from afar.

The sudden voice caused everyone's expressions to change. They all turned their eyes toward the direction of the voice.

When they looked in the direction of the voice, they were able to see a young man with the Chu Heavenly Clan's title plate on his waist standing in the distance and looking in their direction.

That person was none other than Chu Feng, who had chased after Chu Ping and the others.

"Oh-ho, you dare say that this is not something you all planned in advance. How come another one came so quickly?"

"Men! Capture that brat!" The Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast that had attacked Chu Ping and Chu Qing ordered.

"Woosh~~~"

Right after he gave his order, a person immediately started flying toward Chu Feng.

It was a rank one Heavenly Immortal.

Because of his cultivation, he was looking at Chu Feng with an expression of contempt.

It was like he was a divine eagle from the heavens looking down on a little earthly bird.

Suddenly, he attacked with a palm strike. Boundless martial power began to move toward Chu Feng like an oppressive waterfall.

He was not holding back in the slightest. He felt that if that attack were to land, the young man before him would definitely die should he not be under the protection of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's special power.

## Chapter 3129 - The Furious Chu Feng

However, even with the protection of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's special formation, that attack of his would still bring Chu Feng the miserable pain of having one's soul being shattered.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment when that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast attacked him, Chu Feng's body suddenly moved. Compared to the incoming attack filled with murderous desire, Chu Feng merely waved his arm gently.

At the same time that Chu Feng waved his arm, that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast felt his body being shattered. Even his soul was nearly torn to shreds.

“Eeeeaahhh~~~”

At that moment, that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast let out an incomparably miserable scream.

The bystanders were able to clearly see what had happened. At the moment when that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast rushed to attack Chu Feng, he was directly knocked back, smashing violently into a wall.

“This!!!”



At that moment, the expressions of everyone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan changed enormously. This included that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast that was torturing Chu Qing earlier. He also opened his mouth wide with shock.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's aura was released the moment he attacked.

Rank six Heavenly Immortal. That level of cultivation was stronger than all of them present.

"You! Who are you?!"

"Which power do you belong to?! Why did you come to our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's territory?!" The Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts asked loudly.

Even though Chu Feng had the title plate of the Chu Heavenly Clan on his waist, they did not believe that he was from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan was too weak..

Thus, after they felt Chu Feng's strength, their first reaction was that Chu Feng belonged to another power, that he must've come with some ulterior purpose.

As for Chu Feng, he completely ignored their questions.

Chu Feng's body shifted, and he instantly arrived beside Chu Ping. He personally helped Chu Ping back up.

Then, he asked Chu Ping, "Big brother Chu Ping, did they force you to kneel?" Chu Feng had an expression of pain as he asked those words.

"Ehh..."

Chu Ping forced a smile on his face. However, he did not answer Chu Feng's question.

He was afraid of Chu Feng stirring up trouble. After all, their opponents were people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. If Chu Feng were to truly do anything to them, their entire Chu Heavenly Clan would end up suffering miserably.

“Chu Feng, it was done by them. We encountered them here, and they immediately attacked us.”

“Furthermore, they attacked us with fatal attacks from the very start. They were simply trying to take our lives. Fortunately, there’s a protective power in this place protecting our lives. Otherwise, we would’ve died by their hands.”

Whilst Chu Ping did not say anything, Chu Haoyan stood up and pointed at the people of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan with a furious expression as he told Chu Feng what had happened.

“Not only did they attack us, they even forced us to kneel to them. When we refused, they decided to torture us.”

“Furthermore, they were determined to shatter our souls with every attack. Even though the power of this place is capable of keeping us alive, we still had to suffer the pain of our souls being shattered,” Following him, Chu Huanyu also stood up and pointed at the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan with a shivering hand.

“Chu Feng, if you consider yourself to be a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan, you should avenge us, and have them experience the pain of having their souls shattered,” Chu Haoyan said to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, if you are to avenge us today and get rid of our humiliation, I, Chu Huanyu, will write off my grudges and grievances with you. Furthermore, in the future, I will listen to your orders,” Chu Huanyu said to Chu Feng.

“I, Chu Haoyan, will do the same,” Chu Haoyan added.

Neither of them sounded like they were joking around. Instead, they were making a solemn vow with seriousness on their faces.

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his eyes to Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.  
n//OvEl&In

It was only at that moment that he discovered that those two arrogant geniuses were not only completely covered in blood and shivering with rage, but tears also covered their faces.

They were crying. They were actually crying.

Chu Feng was able to imagine what sort of humiliation Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu had suffered before he had arrived.

The egos of those two geniuses had received an enormous blow.

Otherwise, the two of them would not request help from him, someone that they hated to their bones.

“Why did you all attack my clansmen?”

Chu Feng turned his gaze to the people of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Chu Feng’s gaze was extremely sharp. When they sensed Chu Feng’s gaze, not to mention the others from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, even that overwhelmingly arrogant Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast that had tortured Chu Ping and Chu Qing earlier felt his nerves grow tense, and cold sweat emerge on his body.

They felt killing intent from Chu Feng’s gaze.

“You... you really are a Chu Heavenly Clansman?”

“Wha-what are you planning to do? Do you know who we are?”

“If you dare to do anything to us, we will have your Chu Heavenly Clan be unable to continue to exist in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

Even though he was already starting to panic, that Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast still pointed at Chu Feng with a shivering hand and began to threaten him.

“It would appear that you do not understand the situation you’re in,” Chu Feng narrowed his sharp brows. The killing intent in his eyes grew even stronger.

“Little brother Chu Feng, stop. You must stop immediately.”

“They are people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. We cannot afford to offend them. We cannot attack them.”

However, at that moment, Chu Ping tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng, stopping him from attacking the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Seeing Chu Ping acting like that, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were unable to help themselves from revealing a complacent expression.

“Big brother Chu Ping, what are you doing? Have you forgotten what they did to you earlier?” Chu Feng asked Chu Ping.

“Little brother Chu Feng, we have intruded upon their territory. We are the ones at fault. Even if they decided to punish us slightly, it is within their rights,” Chu Ping said.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3130 - Retrieving Lost Dignity - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3130 - Retrieving Lost Dignity**

### Chapter 3130 - Retrieving Lost Dignity

“Slight punishment? If it wasn’t for the protective power of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, you all would’ve died multiple times. Yet, you’re calling that a slight punishment?”

An expression of anger appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes. Suddenly, he grabbed Chu Ping and lifted him up. He then pointed to Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, “Open your eyes and look carefully! The three of them are your brothers!”

“Your brothers have been tortured to such a state by them. Yet, you’re saying that it is merely a slight punishment?”

“Are you even qualified to be their elder brother?”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng ruthlessly threw Chu Ping to the ground.

Sitting powerlessly on the ground, Chu Ping had a stunned expression. He was at a loss as to how to respond.

“Big brother Chu Ping, when you kneeled on the ground and begged them for forgiveness, had you ever thought that what you’ve done was not something that our Old Ancestor wished to see?”

“What you did not only humiliated yourself, it also humiliated our entire Chu Heavenly Clan, humiliated our ancestors!” Chu Feng pointed at Chu Ping and spoke loudly.

Chu Ping was quiet. His body was shivering. His eyes grew red as tears began to flow from them unceasingly.

“”Do you know why they looked down on our Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“Did you really think that they would spare you after you kneeled and begged for forgiveness?”

“I will tell you this, they would not.”

“They did not do so in the past, they will not do so now, and they will not do so in the future. Never will they ever do that.”

“The world of martial cultivators has always been one where the weak are prey to the strong. Even if you are to wag your tail and beg for pity, no one will really sympathize with you,” Chu Feng continued.

Chu Ping’s cheeks were streaming with tears. He was sobbing without making a sound.

“What use is there in crying? If crying is of use, we wouldn’t have to put forth the effort to train anymore.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng stretched out his hand and grabbed Chu Ping’s arm, pulling him back up from the ground.

“Big brother Chu Ping, look carefully. I, Chu Feng, will tell you how to change the opinion that others have of us.”

“The dignity that has been seized by others, only by seizing it back with one’s own hands will it be reborn in our hearts. Otherwise, it will forever remain a stain in our hearts.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and boundless power was released from his body.

“Wuuahh~~~”

The next moment, all of the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan fell to the ground and let out miserable screams.

Their bodies and soul were being destroyed repeatedly.

They were experiencing the pain and fear of being killed repeatedly. They were experiencing death repeatedly.

That was not only a torture of one's physical body or a destruction of one's soul, it was a torture of one's spirit.

"All of you, listen carefully. You can either kneel on the ground, kowtow and apologize to my brothers, or continue to be tortured by my power forever."

"While it is true that I will not be able to kill you all, as the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's power is protecting your lives, I dare to guarantee that, if I wanted to, I would be able to have you all suffer a nervous breakdown and lose all awareness to become walking corpses."

Chu Feng threatened the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

"Milord, please stop. I am willing to kowtow and apologize, I am willing to kowtow and apologize. Please spare my life."

Once Chu Feng said those words, there was immediately someone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan that voiced their intention to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

"Milord, I am willing to apologize to your brothers. Please spare me."

"Milord, I am also willing. I am also willing."

Following that, more and more people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan voiced their intention to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

Soon, all of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts present voiced their intention to kowtow and apologize to Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan.

Even the one that had looked at Chu Ping and the others with utter contempt and tortured them repeatedly voiced his intention to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

With this, Chu Feng retrieved his power. Then, he coldly said, "You all should know what to do. If anyone dares to disobey in any way, I will have you all wish you were dead."

"Milord, I was wrong, I was wrong. It was all my fault earlier. Please spare me."

Suddenly, someone kneeled on the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Ping.

Seeing that, Chu Ping was stunned.

He had never expected for the first person to kneel and apologize to him to be that arrogant individual who had tortured him earlier.

Following that, all of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen present knelt and began to kowtow to Chu Ping and the others repeatedly. Not only were they kowtowing, but they were also begging for forgiveness. In fact, their voices were even trembling.

It was fear. They were extremely afraid.

At that moment, Chu Ping simply did not dare to believe what he was seeing.

One must know that those were people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Those people that he would have to avoid should he encounter them were actually all kneeling before him. Not only were they kowtowing, but they were also begging for forgiveness, begging to be spared.

Chu Ping truly felt as if he were dreaming.

However, he knew very well that this was the truth, that it was actually happening.

At that moment, Chu Ping turned his eyes to Chu Feng.

He discovered that Chu Feng was still completely expressionless.

He suddenly realized that Chu Feng might've already seen too many of these scenes, and grown accustomed to it.

Chu Ping also came to realize that what Chu Feng said was quite possibly correct.

In a place like this, one could not be craven and cowardly.

Wagging one's tail and begging for pity was completely useless. One would not be able to obtain respect through that.

Only by having a harder fist would one be able to obtain respect and fear from others.

## Chapter 3131 - Monstrous Clan Reinforcements

Although the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were begging for forgiveness, Chu Feng did not have any intention of sparing them.

What Chu Feng needed to do was very simple. He had to satisfy Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

Otherwise, Chu Feng would not spare those Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

"This sensation?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed. He felt a powerful aura rapidly flying in their direction.

Furthermore, that aura felt similar to that of the other Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen before him. The incoming individual was a Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast.

"Little brother Chu Feng, what's wrong?" Seeing the frown on Chu Feng's face, Chu Ping noticed that something was amiss.

"Big brother Chu Ping, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's reinforcements are coming. The four of you must quickly leave this place and return in the direction from which we came," Chu Feng said.

"What? What are we to do about this situation?" Chu Ping asked.

"I will stop them. You all quickly get away from here," Chu Feng said.

n./o/(v(.e-.l.)b(.l-(n

"Okay, you must be careful."

"Little brothers, follow me."



Chu Ping did not hesitate. He turned around and immediately escaped with Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

The reason for that was because they knew very well that they would not be able to help Chu Feng by staying there. Instead, they would become Chu Feng's burden.

Sure enough, not long after Chu Ping and the others left, several dozen figures rapidly flew over.

They were all people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. They all had Heavenly Immortal levels of cultivation. The weakest among them was a rank four Heavenly Immortal, whereas the strongest was a rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

When the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan arrived and saw their clansmen that were kneeling on the ground, they all began to frown with complicated emotions in their eyes.

"What the hell are you all doing kneeling on the ground?!" Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was that rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

"It's Lord Qingyu Fengming! This is great! We're saved now, we're saved!" [1. Qingyu means cyan feather.]

"Lord Qingyu Fengming, save us, quickly, save us!"

Upon seeing that reinforcements had arrived, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen that were kneeling on the ground immediately reacted as if they had seen their savior, and all began to frantically call for help.

There were even those among them that began to react in an extremely exaggerated manner with snot and tears as they wept for help.

It was as if they had suffered enormous abuse by Chu Feng's hands. That said, Chu Feng did indeed use quite cruel and ruthless methods on them. It would not be excessive to call what Chu Feng did to them abuse.

At that moment, that rank eight Heavenly Immortal and the others behind him all realized that all of this must be related to that man down below.

However, as they were unable to sense Chu Feng's strength, they did not act blindly without thinking. Instead, they began to examine Chu Feng.

When they discovered the Chu Heavenly Clan's title plate on Chu Feng's waist, their expressions changed.

Shock filled their eyes.

Evidently, they had not expected their clansmen to be oppressed by a mere Chu Heavenly Clansman.

After all, they felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was a clan of extremely weak trash.

As for their clansmen kneeling on the ground, the strongest among them was a rank five Heavenly Immortal.

Wouldn't this mean that that Chu Heavenly Clansman standing below possessed the cultivation of at least a rank six Heavenly Immortal?

Although that sort of cultivation was not something that they, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts, would fear, it was something unimaginable for the current Chu Heavenly Clan.

"You are from the Chu Heavenly Clan?" That rank eight Heavenly Immortal asked.

"Why bother asking something that you already know?" Chu Feng replied with a smile.

"What arrogance! Do you not wish to continue to train peacefully in this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?!" That rank eight Heavenly Immortal shouted angrily upon hearing Chu Feng's arrogance in admitting to who he was.

He did not bother to ask why Chu Feng decided to attack his clansmen and make them kneel. Instead, he had made the judgement of death for Chu Feng from the very start. His behavior was extremely arrogant.

"I feel that you should be asking me why I did what I did to your clansmen," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“I do not need to know the reason why. After all, what you have done is a capital offense,” Once that rank eight Heavenly Immortal said those words, killing intent immediately surged in his eyes. With a thought, boundless martial power surged forth to oppress Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had expected all of this. At the same time as he unleashed his killing intent, before he could even send forth his oppressive might, Chu Feng unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark and the Ancient Era’s War Axe and Ancient Era’s War Sword.

The two secret skills fused with Chu Feng, turning into a small axe and sword that slowly revolved around him.

At that moment, the power of his Divine level Lightning Mark increased Chu Feng’s cultivation by an entire level.

The two secret skills also helped Chu Feng gain a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

Chu Feng’s battle power was no longer weaker than that Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and easily dispersed that rank eight Heavenly Immortal’s oppressive might.

“This guy!!!”

Astonishment!. Not only were the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen kneeling before Chu Feng astonished, but even the reinforcements that had arrived later were completely astonished. In fact, even that rank eight Heavenly Immortal was shocked.

They all knew that the possessors of Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines would be able to form Heaven level Lightning Marks and increase their cultivation by a level after training in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique.

However, they had not expected the character that appeared on Chu Feng’s forehead to be the character ‘Divine.’

The reason for this was because this meant that Chu Feng did not train in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique. Instead, he had trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

## Chapter 3132 - Target Me Alone

### Chapter 3132 - Target Me Alone

There were countless people that had Heavenly Lightning Bloodlines in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Even those among them that trained in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique numbered quite a few .

However, there was currently no one in the Ancestral Martial Starfield that trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

However, one such person actually appeared before their eyes. With this, how could the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen not be astonished?

That said, what astonished them the most was the fact that Chu Feng had not only trained in the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, but had also grasped such heaven-defying secret skills that were actually capable of granting him a level of heaven-defying battle power.

At that moment, everyone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan realized that the Chu Heavenly Clansman that had suddenly appeared before them was no simple individual.

“You’ve just entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, right?”

At that moment, even the expression of that rank eight Heavenly Immortal had changed. He no longer attempted to rashly attack Chu Feng, and instead began to question him.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

“What is your name?” That rank eight Heavenly Immortal continued to ask.

“I am proud of my name and stand by my actions. I am Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng?” Hearing Chu Feng’s name, the expressions of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts changed somewhat.

They were arranging the memories in their minds and carefully trying to remember any information regarding Chu Feng. Unfortunately, they were unable to recall anything about him.

They had never heard of the Chu Heavenly Clan having someone called Chu Feng.

“The Chu Heavenly Clan has truly concealed you well,” Suddenly, an older individual from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan spoke with a cold laugh.

“What do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“Are you not someone that the Chu Heavenly Clan has secretly nurtured?”

“Otherwise, how could we have never heard of you before?” That man asked.

“Never heard of me before? I doubt that’s the case,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“We have truly never heard of you before,” That rank eight Heavenly Immortal spoke with a mocking laugh.

Following that, the other Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen around that rank eight Heavenly Immortal also started laughing.

Their laughter was filled with mockery.

“Oh?” Faced with their mockery-filled laughter, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he said, “Have you all heard of Chu Xuanyuan?”

“Chu Xuanyuan?” Once Chu Feng brought up that name, the expressions of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts immediately changed.

Very few people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield did not know about Chu Xuanyuan.

After all, he was someone who once shook the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. Even now, tales of his accomplishments had been passed down with praise by many people.

When Chu Feng brought up the name ‘Chu Xuanyuan’, they suddenly recalled the matter about Chu Feng.

Wasn’t Chu Xuanyuan’s son called Chu Feng? *no ve(lb)-In*

“You are Chu Xuanyuan’s son?” The Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts asked with astonishment.

“Precisely,” Chu Feng answered.

“Impossible. Wasn’t it said that you’d died long ago?”

They were astonished upon hearing Chu Feng’s answer. After all, they’d heard that Chu Xuanyuan’s son had died long ago. That was the reason why they did not associate Chu Feng with Chu Xuanyuan’s son right away.

“I am evidently alive. Furthermore, I’ve been living pretty well,” Chu Feng spoke with a faint smile.

“This...”

After verifying Chu Feng’s identity, all the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were astonished.

After being astonished, they turned their gazes to that rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

Originally, they were determined to make Chu Feng pay for his actions.

However, upon finding out that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan’s son, they began to hesitate.

To be exact, they were slightly afraid.

Who was Chu Xuanyuan? They had heard about him, and knew very well who he was. In fact, when mentioning Chu Xuanyuan’s name, the majority of their clan’s seniors would reveal fear and reverence.

In the eyes of many people, Chu Xuanyuan’s life was akin to a god’s life. The reason for that was because what he had accomplished were things that were impossible for mortals to accomplish.

Seeing Chu Feng revealing his strength, they were already extremely surprised at how someone as young as Chu Feng was capable of such unimaginable abilities.

However, upon finding out that Chu Feng was actually Chu Xuanyuan’s son, they were no longer surprised by Chu Feng. Instead, they felt that what Chu Feng was capable of was only to be expected.

After all, Chu Xuanyuan was also someone who trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Moreover, not only was Chu Xuanyuan himself extremely outstandingly powerful, but his father, Chu Hanxian, was also a heaven-defying genius whose name had shaken the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Thinking about it, how could Chu Hanxian's grandson, Chu Xuanyuan's son, be an ordinary individual?

For someone like him, he would astonish the world with a single brilliant feat.

To become enemies with someone like that was something that they needed to consider carefully.

As such, after the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen found out who Chu Feng was, they began to feel slightly afraid.

"Humph, just because you're Chu Xuanyuan's son, you dare commit such outrages?" That rank eight Heavenly Immortal asked coldly.

Compared to his clansmen's change in attitude, he was still looking at Chu Feng with killing intent in his eyes, killing intent which had increased upon finding out who he was.

"You all know very well what sort of behavior your clansmen are capable of. Thus, I am disinclined to argue with you all as to who is right and wrong in what happened here today."

"I have also not stayed here for the sake of arguing with you all. Instead, I stayed because there is one thing that I need you all to understand," Chu Feng said.

"Oh?" Hearing those words, that rank eight Heavenly Immortal lightly smiled. He asked, "Why don't you tell me what it is that you want us to understand?"

"The person who made your Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen kneel on the ground is I, Chu Feng, alone."

"Thus, I hope that you all will target me alone should you wish to obtain revenge for them, and not implicate my clansmen," Chu Feng said.

Chapter 3133 - Qingyu Fengming

“What if we refuse to target you alone?” The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s rank eight Heavenly Immortal asked. His tone was filled with contempt and disdain.

“The Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is protected by a grand formation. Thus, no matter what sort of method you all are to employ, you will not be able to kill my clansmen.”

“Should you target them, I will find the people that have humiliated my clansmen after leaving the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm and repay them for all of their actions. At that time, without the protection of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s grand formation, I will not be able to guarantee that you all will be able to live past that,” Chu Feng said.

“Am I mishearing things? He’s actually threatening us? Haha. A mere Chu Heavenly Clansman actually dares to threaten our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan?” n/(OvelBIn

At that moment, the rank eight Heavenly Immortal burst into sudden laughter. He was also looking at his clansmen repeatedly as he laughed. He had an expression of being seemingly looked down on.

Faced with that rank eight Heavenly Immortal’s ridicule, Chu Feng was not only composed, he even had a smile on his face.

Even though that rank eight Heavenly Immortal was clearly ridiculing him, Chu Feng was acting as if he were looking at a clown.

“What makes you think you’re capable of threatening us?” Suddenly, that rank eight Heavenly Immortal unleash an attack.

When he shot forth his palm this time around, an enormous cyan hand appeared out of thin air and smashed toward Chu Feng.

Immediately after, that enormous hand exploded before Chu Feng, and countless cyan energy ripples began to sweep out in all directions. Instantly, the energy ripples covered the entire region.

“Remember my words. Otherwise... you will end up regretting it.”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice was heard again. Merely, Chu Feng’s voice was sounding from all directions.



Hearing those words, that rank eight Heavenly Immortal immediately waved his sleeve and brought forth a strong gale that dispersed the energy ripples.

When the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan looked in Chu Feng's direction again, Chu Feng was nowhere to be seen.

"Bastard!" At that moment, that rank eight Heavenly Immortal cursed out loud.

The reason for that was because he, as well as everyone else present, knew that Chu Feng had already left.

Chu Feng had escaped. Chu Feng knew that the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were monstrous beasts that had special bloodlines. He felt that rank eight Heavenly Immortal should also possess special abilities.

Even if Chu Feng were to reveal his Immortal Armament and increase his battle power by another level, he would not necessarily be able to defeat that rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

A battle like that had no meaning at all. It might even be possible for the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan to have even stronger individuals around. Should that be the case, Chu Feng would be the one to come out suffering losses.

Thus, rather than staying to fight, it was better to take advantage of the fact that his opponents were careless to escape. After all, Chu Feng had already said what he needed to say to them. It was enough that he had made them understand his intentions.

After escaping, Chu Feng did not go to search for Chu Ping and the others. Instead, he began to move about secretly.

Chu Feng wanted to know exactly what brought those people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan there.

He was wondering if they might've come for the source of those intense natural energies?

Chu Feng also attempted to find the source of the intense natural energies. However, he discovered that even though the natural energies were growing denser and denser, finding their source was no easy task.

Finally, Chu Feng found another group of Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts.

This time around, Chu Feng did not reveal himself, and instead began to eavesdrop on their conversations.

From their conversations, Chu Feng discovered that they were not there to search for the Immortal River. Instead, they were searching for something called Immortal Crystal Ore.

That said, they did not explicitly mention exactly what that Immortal Crystal Ore was.

However, from their conversation, Chu Feng found out that they had requested the assistance of an expert all for the sake of finding that Immortal Crystal Ore. As for that expert, he was not someone from their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Hearing that, Chu Feng gave up thoughts of finding that Immortal Crystal Ore.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng felt that, with his current strength, he would not be a match for that expert even if he were able to find that Immortal Crystal Ore. After all, a single rank eight Heavenly Immortal from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan was already a headache for him.

Afterwards, Chu Feng returned to the Immortal River. Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu were all present.

However, the four of them had worried and uneasy expressions.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you’ve finally returned. Are you alright?”

Chu Ping immediately rushed up to Chu Feng upon seeing him.

“I am fine. Merely, I encountered someone called Qingyu Fengming. Although he possessed impressive strength, I managed to escape whilst he was careless,” Chu Feng said.

“Qingyu Fengming?” Hearing that name, Chu Ping’s expression changed.

“Big brother Chu Ping, you know him?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do not. However, I have heard of him. That Qingyu Fengming should still be under two hundred years old. He is said to be one of the most outstanding

geniuses of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen have been waiting for Qingyu Fengming to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm."

"It would appear that he has decided to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm this year like you all."

"Little brother Chu Feng, how strong is he?" Chu Ping asked.

"He's a rank eight Heavenly Immortal. However, we did not actually fight. Thus, I am uncertain as to exactly how strong he actually is," Chu Feng said.

"Rank eight Heavenly Immortal?" Hearing those words, Chu Ping became even more nervous. Then, he asked, "In that case, little brother Chu Feng, how did you manage to escape him?"

#### Chapter 3134 - Shuangshuang In Trouble

"Big brother Chu Ping, little brother Chu Feng possesses outstanding abilities. Rank eight Heavenly Immortals will not be able to pose a threat to him," Chu Qing said.

"Little brother Chu Feng is truly a genius," Chu Ping's eyes were brimming with shock.

Even though he already knew that Chu Feng was the strongest genius of their Chu Heavenly Clan, even though he knew that Chu Feng had even managed to defeat the Li Heavenly Clan's strongest person of the younger generation, he did not know exactly what sort of ability Chu Feng possessed.

However, based on how Chu Feng was able to escape from Qingyu Fengming, a rank eight Heavenly Immortal, with the cultivation of a rank six Heavenly Immortal, Chu Ping realized that Chu Feng possessed extraordinary abilities.

"Big brother Chu Ping, do you know anything about Immortal Crystal Ore?" Chu Feng asked.

"Immortal Crystal Ore? Of course I know about it. It is a sort of ore that will appear when Immortal Rivers appear. However, compared to the undercurrents of Immortal Rivers, Immortal Crystal Ore is even more difficult

to find. It is a sort of power that can only be encountered by luck, and not sought after."

"Truth be told, the cave that we encountered the clansmen of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan in should possess some Immortal Crystal Ore."

"Actually, it is my fault that we left this place and entered the cave."

"I felt the aura emitted from the cave, and felt that it was the legendary Immortal Crystal Ore. I thought that since we were underground, no one should be able to find us. As such, I decided to try my luck. In the end, however, we ended up encountering those people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan."

"It would appear that they have come for the Immortal Crystal Ore. I wonder if they have managed to find it or not."

When mentioning the Immortal Crystal Ore, Chu Ping revealed an extremely yearning expression.

Chu Ping was a very dutiful individual. In fact, he was so dutiful that he was somewhat cowardly.

However, someone like him actually decided to brave dangers for the sake of the Immortal Crystal Ore. From this, it was obvious how enticing Immortal Crystal Ore was.

"Chu Feng, it seems that you've also heard about Immortal Crystal Ore. Could it be that you've discovered some?" Right at that moment, Chu Huanyu questioned Chu Feng. Greed filled his eyes.

It was not only Chu Huanyu. Chu Haoyan was also looking at Chu Feng with the same expression in his eyes.

In fact, after Chu Huanyu asked about it, even the expressions with which Chu Ping and Chu Qing looked to Chu Feng changed.

Even though Chu Ping and Chu Qing's expressions were not as avaricious as Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan's, they were still looking at Chu Feng with yearning expressions.

"I actually attempted to find it. However, I was unable to find anything."

"However, I've heard that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan has come prepared. Not only did they dispatch their experts, but they've also requested the help of a foreign expert."

"Thus, it is better that we give up on that Immortal Crystal Ore. After all, a single Qingyu Fengming was already so thorny. If we are to encounter experts stronger than Qingyu Fengming, we will likely not be able to escape from them," Chu Feng said.

"What little brother Chu Feng said is very reasonable. We should forget about that Immortal Crystal Ore," Chu Ping said with a smile.

"The power of this undercurrent of the Immortal River is actually quite impressive too. This is especially true now that we're at its source. We can directly enter the central region to train. I believe that it will bring quite a benefit to everyone here," Chu Feng said.

"What little brother Chu Feng says is once again very correct. We should take advantage of the fact that the undercurrent is still here to train," Chu Ping said. However, he suddenly seemed to recall something, and patted his head. With an ashamed expression, he said, "Look at me, I've nearly forgotten that little sister Shuangshuang also came here."

"Big sis Shuangshuang also came?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right. After we came back, we saw this here," Chu Ping took out a firefly from his Cosmos Sack.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that it was not a firefly. Instead, it was a spirit formation.

Chu Feng held the firefly in his hand and began to imbue his spirit power into it. Immediately, information entered Chu Feng's mind.

It was indeed Chu Shuangshuang. Chu Shuangshuang had arrived at that location and did not see any sign of Chu Feng and the others. Thus, she entered the cave to search for them.

However, she was afraid that Chu Feng and the others would return whilst she was gone. Thus, she decided to leave the firefly there to inform them to not leave and wait for her return should they return here.

"Big brother Chu Ping, leave the matter regarding big sis Shuangshuang to me. You all stay here and train," Chu Feng said. Then, he turned around and planned to leave.

However, right after Chu Feng turned around, Chu Ping grabbed his wrist.

"Little brother Chu Feng, if you want to go, then let's go together. We cannot have you brave dangers alone," Chu Ping said.

"You all know very well what the situation is out there. If I am alone, I will be able to handle things. However, if I am to bring you all with me, it will instead become inconvenient," Chu Feng said.

"But..." Chu Ping felt that it was unfair to have Chu Feng go alone.

"There's no but. Safety is the number one priority," Chu Feng said with a smile. Then, he pushed aside Chu Ping's hand, turned around and began to proceed toward the narrow cave.

Right at that moment, Chu Haoyan said, "Chu Feng, even if you are going to find big sis Shuangshuang, there is no need for you to rush. This undercurrent will not exist forever. You should train in the undercurrent first. If big sis Shuangshuang still doesn't return by the time it disappears, it would not be too late to search for her then,"

"People from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan are all over that cave. What if big sis Shuangshuang is to encounter them whilst searching for us? You should know very well what happened earlier," As Chu Feng said those words, there was a trace of anger in his tone.

"Why are you angry at me? What I said was for your good. This undercurrent is a rare opportunity. Are you really planning to let it slip by like this?"

"Furthermore, big sis Shuangshuang is a woman. Even if she is to encounter people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, they might not necessarily do anything to her. Even if they really end up doing something to her, it wouldn't matter either. After all, with the protection of the defensive formation, she will not die," Chu Haoyan said.

"Chu Haoyan, if you do not understand the importance of one's relatives, even if you are willing to let go of your hatred toward me, we will still never be able

to become brothers," After saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and left.

## **Chapter 3135 - Strange Fog**

### Chapter 3135 - Strange Fog

"Humph, pretending to be a virtuous person," After Chu Feng left, Chu Haoyan muttered in a very displeased manner.

"Little brother Haoyan, you should not forget who it was that risked his life to save us when we were being humiliated earlier, who it was that obtained justice for us and stayed to stop the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's reinforcements all alone so that we could escape."

"Ask yourself honestly. Was Chu Feng really concerned about us, or was he pretending to be a virtuous man?" Chu Qing said to Chu Haoyan.

"But am I wrong? The world of martial cultivators is a world where cultivation is of the greatest importance. Right now, this undercurrent of the Immortal River will only last a short while. If we do not seize this opportunity to train, we will simply be wasting it."

"Forget about it, do as you want. I will not waste this opportunity."

After Chu Haoyan said those words, he leapt into the undercurrent.

Chu Qing was not angered by Chu Haoyan's reaction.

The reason for that was because Chu Qing saw a trace of guilt in Chu Haoyan's face when he said those words earlier.

This meant that he felt ashamed for saying that Chu Feng was pretending to be a virtuous person earlier.

Regardless of how much he detested Chu Feng before, and even if he still detested Chu Feng greatly at that moment, he had realized that Chu Feng had truly given a lot for them.

Chu Qing felt that for someone of Chu Haoyan's temperament to have this sort of change was already a very good thing.

.....

Chu Feng once again entered that vast cave. He began to search for Chu Shuangshuang. Compelled by circumstances, Chu Feng even began to interrogate the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen he encountered.

That said, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still found no trace of Chu Shuangshuang. With the situation being like that, Chu Feng started to panic slightly.

If Chu Shaungshuang was truly captured by the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous clan, although there would be no danger to her life, she would definitely be tortured.

This was especially true as they had offended the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan earlier. If Chu Shuangshuang were to be captured, she would be in enormous danger.

Chu Feng knew very well that if one's soul was ravaged repeatedly, even if it remained intact, one would still suffer mental damages, and even go insane or lose one's memories.

Moreover, should one end up suffering mental damages, it would be very difficult to cure it.

With no alternative, Chu Feng had no choice but to continue deeper into the cave. In fact, Chu Feng changed his target to the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Whenever he encountered people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, Chu Feng would carefully inspect them to see if they showed any sign of having captured Chu Shuangshuang.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng still found no clues.

"Chu Feng, I will not say anything about your decision to miss the opportunity to train in the undercurrent of the Immortal River. However, if you are to continue to enter deeper into this cave, you will likely end up encountering experts from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. At that time, not to mention being unable to save Chu Shuangshuang, you yourself will also end up suffering," Her Lady Queen was unable to keep herself from warning Chu Feng.

One must know that Her Lady Queen was the person who had always cared for Chu Feng the most.



Her Lady Queen did not care about the lives and deaths of Chu Feng's friends. She only wanted Chu Feng to obtain more benefits.

That undercurrent of the Immortal River was most definitely a chance encounter for Chu Feng.

However, Her Lady Queen did not say anything when Chu Feng decided to give up training in the undercurrent to search for Chu Shuangshuang. The reason for that was because she knew that Chu Feng had always considered certain people to be of enormous importance.

Even though certain people simply did not have that deep of a relationship with Chu Feng, even though Her Lady Queen felt that there was simply no need for Chu Feng to invest so much for them, she knew that as long as Chu Feng decided that he would concern himself with them, everything she said would be useless.

Evidently, Chu Shuangshuang was one such individual to Chu Feng. That was the reason why Her Lady Queen did not attempt to persuade Chu Feng to not save Chu Shuangshuang. She was respecting Chu Feng.

However, the situation at hand was different. If Chu Feng were to continue to go deeper into the cave, even his own safety would be at risk. With the situation being like that, Her Lady Queen was unable to sit and watch indifferently anymore.

"Eggy, rest assured. I have a plan in mind," Chu Feng replied to Eggy with a smile on his face.

Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen felt very helpless. She knew that her persuasion had been useless once again.

Strangely, the deeper into the cave Chu Feng went, the fewer Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts he saw.

Furthermore, after going deep into the cave, Chu Feng actually discovered a thick fog in the vast cave.

The white fog resembled a sea, filling one's eyesight completely.

Originally, the fog was not so bad. While standing outside of the fog, Chu Feng was able to see through the fog without even using his Heaven's Eyes.

However, after Chu Feng actually entered the fog, he discovered that everything had changed. From white, the fog gradually turned multi-colored. Chu Feng's line of sight also became obscured by the thick fog.

Chu Feng not only had to use his Heaven's Eyes to see through the fog, but he was also only able to see a limited distance even using his Heaven's Eyes.

"This fog is so strange. Could it be a trap laid by the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts?" Her Lady Queen asked nervously.

"No, it is likely that we have encountered a fortunate opportunity," Chu Feng said.

"An opportunity? Could it be... this is related to that Immortal Crystal Ore?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"With my Heaven's Eyes, I am able to see through it a bit. This place is definitely related to the Immortal Crystal Ore," Chu Feng said.

"This is great. There is simply no sign of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts here. It would appear that they've yet to discover this place. Chu Feng, this is an enormous opportunity. You've already missed that undercurrent of the Immortal River, you cannot miss this Immortal Crystal Ore too."

"You must know that you have offended the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan now, and must quickly increase your strength. Otherwise, how could you possibly contend against them?"

"In a place like this, you have no one to rely on. You can only rely on yourself. Not only that, but all those Chu Heavenly Clansmen will have to rely on you too," Her Lady Queen said.

"My Egg, you don't need to say anymore. Even without the Immortal Crystal Ore, I will still not leave this fog," Chu Feng said.

"Ah? Why is that?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen felt a bit lost.

## Chapter 3136 - White-haired Little Girl

"Do you know why I entered this region of fog so resolutely? That's because I sensed a trace of big sis Shuangshuang's aura in this fog."

"Unfortunately, after entering this multi-colored fog, I am no longer capable of sensing her aura. Likely, the fog is affecting my perception," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was telling the truth. He had indeed felt Chu Shuangshuang's aura when he approached the fog. This meant that Chu Shuangshuang was inside the fog. That was the reason why Chu Feng decided to enter the fog.

"It would appear that it's the will of the heavens," Hearing what Chu Feng said, Her Lady Queen grew even more joyous.

She was extremely worried that Chu Feng would give up on finding the Immortal Crystal Ore for the sake of finding Chu Shuangshuang.

Judging from the situation at hand, even if Chu Feng did not seek out the Immortal Crystal Ore, he would still not leave the strange fog without finding Chu Shuangshuang. With this, Chu Feng would have a chance of finding the Immortal Crystal Ore. Naturally, Her Lady Queen would be happy.

Due to the influence of the multi-colored fog, Chu Feng was no longer able to feel Chu Shuangshuang's aura. He could only rely on his senses to seek her out.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng heard a rumble. Even though that rumbling noise was very faint, Chu Feng was still capable of telling which direction it came from.

Chu Feng directly unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark, as well as the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe without the slightest hesitation. Then, he started to quickly fly toward the direction of that rumble.

The rumble was actually very far from Chu Feng's location. Because of that, the closer Chu Feng got, the louder and clearer the rumbles sounded. Merely, due to the isolation effect of the multi-colored fog, Chu Feng was only capable of hearing the sound of the rumbles, and wasn't able to sense how strong they were, or the overall circumstances.

"Seems like someone is fighting. I can't determine if it's big sis Shuangshuang," Chu Feng said.

"You must be careful. Determine what's happening first before approaching," Her Lady Queen said.

"Rest assured, Milady Queen. I know what to do," Chu Feng nodded.

Finally, Chu Feng approached. He was able to see who was fighting.

Regretfully, it was not Chu Shuangshuang. However, it was a girl. To be exact, it was a little girl.

Judging by her face, her appearance and her height, she should be a little girl about eight or nine years old.

That little girl had extremely delicate facial features. She had a tiny nose and a tiny mouth, but a pair of large black eyes. Her eyelashes were very long and raised.

Strangely, even though the girl was very young, she had a head of long snow-white hair.

The white gown that she was wearing was covered with runes and symbols. Those were spirit formation symbols. However, not even Chu Feng was capable of deciphering them.

Regardless, those symbols looked somewhat strange, and gave Chu Feng a very uneasy feeling.

"Why would it be a child?" Her Lady Queen shared Chu Feng's vision, and thus also saw what was going on. Seeing it, she felt extremely astonished.

"Rank five Heavenly Immortal, her cultivation is only a level beneath mine. That is not a cultivation that a child should have," Chu Feng said with a frown on his face.

That girl was currently fighting a monster.

To be exact, it was not a monster, but countless monsters. There were multi-colored beams of light emerging from underground and moving to attack the little girl from all directions.

The pillars of light were very gorgeous. They resembled rainbows. However, if one were to observe them carefully, one would notice that at the tips of the pillars were large mouths with sharp teeth and a horrifying appearance.

Those were monsters. Countless such monsters were attacking the little girl. Furthermore, those monsters were very powerful. If that little girl didn't have the cultivation of a rank five Heavenly Immortal, she would've already been killed by those monsters.

However, that little girl was still in a crisis. She was already in a disadvantaged state in the battle, and simply no match for those monsters.

"Bang~~~"

"Wuuahh~~~"

Suddenly, that little girl was struck by a monster and knocked flying in Chu Feng's direction.

Coincidentally, the little girl landed ten meters away from Chu Feng. At the same time, an item fell from the little girl's bosom.

It was a piece of ore, only the size of a palm. Seven colors were circulating through the ore, as if it possessed endless Immortal Power.

At the same time, intense Natural Energies were being emitted by the ore.

That ore was the source of all the natural energies within the cave.

"Immortal Crystal Ore!"

"Chu Feng, that's the Immortal Crystal Ore!"

Her Lady Queen was immediately overjoyed upon seeing the Immortal Crystal Ore.

"Bang, bang, bang~~~"

Suddenly, the ground around Chu Feng started to split open. Countless multi-colored monsters rushed forth to attack the little girl near Chu Feng.

How could those monsters with the cultivation of rank five Heavenly Immortals, be a match for Chu Feng? Without even moving, Chu Feng merely released his killing intent, and all those monsters exploded around him.

"Little girl, are you alright?" Chu Feng arrived beside the little girl and helped her up.

The little girl wiped away the bloodstain at the corner of her mouth. Then, she took a step away from Chu Feng. She was looking at Chu Feng with an alert and fearful expression.

Seeing that expression, Chu Feng's heart moved. He suddenly recalled the cute little girl he had met in the Eastern Sea Region's Everlasting Sea of Blood, Little Fishy.

Even though the little girl looked completely different from Little Fishy, even though the little girl before him was older than Little Fishy from back then, her clear eyes greatly resembled Little Fishy's eyes.

"Don't be afraid, I will not harm you," Chu Feng explained.

"That... that... is mine," The little girl pointed at the Immortal Crystal Ore on the ground nearby.

### Chapter 3137 - A Transaction

"Chu Feng, are you really planning to hand that Immortal Crystal Ore to her? That Immortal Crystal Ore is extremely powerful; if you are to use it yourself, it will definitely allow you to reach a breakthrough in your cultivation," Her Lady Queen said.

"Indeed, the power of the Immortal Crystal Ore is very alluring. Unfortunately, I cannot snatch it away from the hands of a little girl. That goes against my principles," Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he stretched out his hand and made a grabbing motion. The Immortal Crystal Ore was sucked into Chu Feng's hand. Then, Chu Feng handed the Immortal Crystal Ore to the little girl.

The little girl carefully extended her little hand and received the Immortal Crystal Ore. After receiving it, she immediately put it away. Then, she took two steps back, and continued to look at Chu Feng with an alert expression.

After verifying that Chu Feng did not plan to snatch her treasure, she asked, "You're really planning to return it to me?"

"Why would I lie to you?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"Don't you know what this is? It's Immortal Crystal Ore. Every time the Immortal Rivers appear, only three such Immortal Crystal Ores will appear in the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm," The little girl said.

"I know that it is very enticing. However, since you're the one who discovered it, I will not snatch it from you," Chu Feng said.

"Actually, this Immortal Crystal Ore is sufficient for many people to train with. Let's do this: if you are to bring me away from here safely, we can share this Immortal Crystal Ore together," The little girl said.

"Are you trying to negotiate with me?" Chu Feng smiled.

The little girl's childish voice was very adorable. Although she sounded like a child, she was negotiating with him like an adult. Chu Feng found it very amusing.

"You can call it a negotiation," The little girl said.

"In that case, tell me your name and which clan you're from. Do that, and I'll accept your request," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng had carefully observed the little girl with his Heaven's Eyes, and verified that she was indeed only seven or eight years old.

For a seven or eight-year-old girl to possess the cultivation of rank five Heavenly Immortal was simply too frightening.

She was what an actual demon-level genius would be.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to know which clan had managed to produce such an amazing genius.

"I cannot tell you which clan I'm from. However, I can tell you my name. I am called Bai Liluo."

"Bai Liluo?" Chu Feng remembered the name.

“What about you? What’s your name?” The little girl asked.

“I am called Chu Feng. You can call me uncle Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“You’re not that old, why should I address you as uncle? Are you trying to take advantage of me?”

“No, I’m going to call you little brother Chu Feng,” The little girl said stubbornly.

“Haha. You will be taking advantage of me then,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I don’t care. I’m calling you little brother Chu Feng. Well then, little brother Chu Feng, enough with the superfluous words, bring big sister away from this place.”

As the little girl spoke, she went behind Chu Feng and leaped onto his back. Her little hand grabbed Chu Feng’s shoulder tightly.

“Little girl, you’re trying to have me carry you out on my back?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course. With how dangerous this place is, only by being beside you will I be safe. Now, enough superfluous words. Let’s go.”

“Oh, also, make sure to be careful. Those things are not as simple as you thought them to be. As long as we carry the Immortal Crystal Ore with us, they will attack us nonstop,” The little girl said.

“Rest assured, my big sister Liluo. I, Chu Feng, guarantee that you will safely leave this place,” Chu Feng smiled. As he spoke, he started to quickly fly deeper into the fog.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

Once Chu Feng began to move, the monsters appeared again. Furthermore, seemingly as if they were capable of figuring out where Chu Feng was going, they completely surrounded Chu Feng, and continued to appear before him.

However, those monsters did not pose any threat to Chu Feng. Chu Feng merely swept out with his oppressive might and destroyed all of the emerging



monsters in his path. The monsters were unable to hinder Chu Feng in the slightest.

That said, even though the monsters did not pose any threat, the little girl started to panic. The reason for that was because she discovered that Chu Feng was not leaving the fog, but instead proceeding deeper into it.

“Why are you going further inside?” The little girl asked.

“I need to find someone. Before finding that person, I cannot leave this place,” Chu Feng said.

“Who are you searching for? Is it a woman?” The little girl asked.

“That’s right, did you see her?” Chu Feng asked.

“I saw her. She’s been captured by people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan,” The little girl said.

“Captured?” Chu Feng’s heart tightened upon hearing those words.

“She was just captured. However, I’m very smart. I left a mark on those people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Thus, I know where they are. Bring me away from here, and I will bring you to find her,” The little girl said.

“Tell me which direction they went,” Chu Feng said.

“I’ll tell you the moment we’re out,” The little girl said.

“Little girl, don’t you lie to me. Otherwise, that Immortal Crystal Ore will not be yours anymore,” Chu Feng threatened.

“Do I look like a liar? What benefit is there for me to lie to you?” The little girl asked.

Indeed, there was no reason for the little girl to lie to Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng had been observing her the entire time, and determined that she was not lying.

“Little girl, grab tight,” After that, Chu Feng turned around and began to quickly rush toward the direction he came from.

Meanwhile, in another region of the vast cave, two groups of people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had gathered together.

One of the groups was led by Qingyu Fengming. As for the other group, it was led by a middle-aged man with a goatee.

It was worth mentioning that the goateed man actually had an even stronger cultivation than Qingyu Fengming. He was a rank nine Heavenly Immortal, a peak Heavenly Immortal, only a step away from reaching the Martial Immortal realm, a step away from obtaining the purest Immortal-level martial power, and the ability to use Immortal Armaments.

### Chapter 3138 - Frightening Monster

“Fengming, what is going on here? Didn’t I tell you to follow that monster?” The goateed individual spoke to Qingyu Fengming with a slightly displeased tone.

“She is simply too arrogant, and completely disregarded our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. I had only argued a few words with her, and she immediately abandoned me. The way I see it, she is simply exploiting us, and did not really have the intention to help us find the Immortal Crystal Ore. If I am to capture her, I will definitely teach her a proper lesson,” Qingyu Fengming spoke with great anger in his voice.

“Fengming, you must not act recklessly. Did you not know why that girl was deemed to be a monster?” The goateed man said.

“She’s but a little girl with a rank five Heavenly Immortal-level cultivation. What is there to fear?” Qingyu Fengming spoke in a disapproving manner.

“Fengming, you couldn’t possibly really be thinking that our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan wracked our brains to entice her to join our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan as our guest elder all because she is a rank five heavenly immortal, right?” The goateed man asked.

“Is that not the case?” Qingyu Fengming asked.

“Of course not. If she were only a rank five Heavenly Immortal, how could she be able to easily shake you off?”

“Not to mention it being you, even I would not be able to withstand a single attack from her,” That goateed man said.

“In that case, it would mean that she’s a Martial Immortal-level expert?” Qingyu Fengming asked.

“Mn,” The goateed man nodded.

“In that case, what rank Martial Immortal is she?” Qingyu Fengming asked.

“It is unknown as to exactly what rank Martial Immortal she is. However, she is most definitely not a rank one Martial Immortal,” That goateed man said.

“She’s actually that powerful?” Qingyu Fengming revealed a surprised expression.

“Not only is she powerful, she is also vicious and merciless. Back then, the Lee Heavenly Clansmen offended her. All because of that, all of their clansmen were forcibly tortured to a state of insanity by her. No one was capable of treating their insanity,” The goateed man said.[1. Changed the Li Heavenly Clan to Lee Heavenly Clan because they are different Heavenly Clans even though the two chinese characters are both written as Li. 李 vs. 黎 ]

“That girl is actually that frightening?” Hearing those words, Qingyu Fengming revealed an expression of lingering fear.

He would not forget the fact that he was actually not shaken off by that girl.

Instead, he had gotten into an argument with that girl. After arguing, that girl’s eyes suddenly turned white.

For some unknown reason, after he saw the white eyes of that girl, he felt a sense of fear in his heart.

That girl threatened him not to follow her, and that if he were to continue to follow her, she would take his life. nove-Lb-1n

Qingyu Fengming was truly frightened in that split second. Because of that, he stopped following her, and stared blankly as she walked away from his line of sight.

After that, Qingyu Fengming became furious at how he was actually scared by a little girl.

However, after hearing what the goateed man said, he began to rejoice at the fact that he did not end up fighting that girl. Otherwise, he would've likely been forced to a state of insanity by her.

"That girl has been running amuck in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region for twenty years. Practically no one in the Eastern Region dares to provoke her," The goateed man continued.

"Twenty years? In that case, how old is she?" Qingyu Fengming felt astonished once again.

"Did you really think she was only seven or eight years old?" The goateed man chuckled. Then, he said, "No one knows how old she is. However, she is definitely not a child of seven or eight years. How could a monster that has been running amuck in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for over twenty years be a seven or eight-year-old child?" The goateed man asked.

"If that girl is so dangerous, why did we insist on having her join our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan? Wouldn't that be akin to inviting disaster upon ourselves?" Qingyu Fengming asked.

"Although that girl is dangerous, she is very useful too. If she is willing to join our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, it will only be a matter of time before our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan rules over the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region," That goateed man said.

"Never would I have expected that girl to be so useful. It would appear that I must be more courteous toward her in the future," Qingyu Fengming said.

"Of course you must be courteous. It will not only be for the sake of our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, it will also be for your own safety," That goateed man said.

Hearing those words, Qingyu Fengming smiled lightly. However, in his heart, he firmly reminded himself that he must avoid that girl the next time he encountered her.

The reason for that was because that was no girl. Instead, she was a frightening monster.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was still traveling through the fog. Logically, even if that fog covered a vast area, Chu Feng should have been able to, with his speed, leave the fog already.

The reason why Chu Feng was still inside the fog was because those monsters had been tangling him up the entire time. Furthermore, those monsters had become much stronger.

Currently, the monsters that surrounded Chu Feng were all rank nine Heavenly Immortals.

Faced with monsters of that cultivation, Chu Feng had no choice but to unleash his full strength.

Currently, not only was the Divine level Lightning Mark shining on Chu Feng's forehead, but the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe were also revolving around Chu Feng's body. In fact, he was even holding an Immortal Armament to increase his battle power by a level.

Currently, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased from rank six Heavenly Immortal to rank seven Heavenly Immortal. Furthermore, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was still unable to break away from the monsters. He was completely trapped there.

Whilst Chu Feng was completely focused on breaking away from the monsters, he did not notice that the large, pitch-black eyes of the little girl on his back were shining with a strange light.

### Chapter 3139 - Big Sister's Gift

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. His movements were so fast that one could only see his shadow. He resembled a phantom as he appeared everywhere repeatedly.

Everytime Chu Feng appeared, monsters would immediately attack his location.

The bombardment of their enormous bodies and overwhelming power caused even the extremely solid cave walls to tremble violently.

During that period of time, Chu Feng was unleashing attacks at the monsters nonstop. However, those monsters appeared to be completely invulnerable. Even Chu Feng's Immortal Techniques were ineffective against them.

Unable to escape and unable to defeat them, Chu Feng was trapped in a dilemma.

"Damn it!"

Trapped in that sort of situation, a flash of determination shone through Chu Feng's eyes.

The next moment, blood red lightning began to strike down, leaving many explosions in their wake.

It was Chu Feng's Immortal Taboo Martial Skill, Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique.

The Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique was one of the strongest abilities in Chu Feng's current arsenal.

Once he used the Immortal Taboo: Blood Lightning Technique, all of the monsters that had surrounded him were instantly shattered to pieces.

Seeing Chu Feng being able to use such a technique, the little girl on Chu Feng's back revealed a surprised expression.

Evidently, the abilities that Chu Feng possessed were much stronger than she had anticipated.

Seeing that their surroundings had finally calmed down, Chu Feng finally heaved a sigh of relief. He was afraid that those monsters would never stop. Should that happen, not to mention being unable to bring the little girl away, even he himself would likely end up being trapped here.

"Roar~~~"

Suddenly, strange roars began to sound from underground.

Those roars were so frightening that they sounded like the cries of a myriad of malicious spirits. Hearing them, one would immediately feel fear.

"Crap!"

Chu Feng's expression changed enormously. Not only did he hear the frightening roars, he also felt an aura that he could not contend against.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, the ground started shaking, and rocks began to scatter about in midair. Countless giant monsters emerged from the depths of the ground.

Those colorful monsters were over ten times larger than the monsters from before. Most importantly, the auras that they were emitting were no longer those of Heavenly Immortals. Instead, they were emitting Martial Immortal auras.

Although they were only rank one Martial Immortals, it was a cultivation that Chu Feng could not possibly prevail over.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a monster among them moved. Its enormous body turned into an enormous whip. With whistling wind, it smashed ruthlessly toward Chu Feng.

Everything came too suddenly. Chu Feng simply had no time to react before he was ruthlessly struck by the monster.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Chu Feng let out a groan of pain, and was knocked flying like a shot arrow. As he was knocked flying, the little girl on his back and the Immortal Armament in his hand were both knocked away.

Chu Feng did not fly for long before he was immediately stopped in mid-air by another monster. Like a giant python capturing its prey, that monster ferociously wrapped itself around Chu Feng.

“Eeahhh~~~”

Being bound by the monster, Chu Feng began to scream miserably.

The reason for that was because that monster had not only wrapped around Chu Feng, but it was also using its obliterating power to crush Chu Feng's soul.

That's right, that monster did not do any harm to Chu Feng's physical body, but was instead directly attacking his soul.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt his soul being ripped apart repeatedly. Even Chu Feng was unable to endure this sort of pain, and began to let out miserable screams.

While this was happening, the little girl was also caught and wrapped around by a monster. She also began to endure the same sort of attack as Chu Feng. That little girl was unable to endure the pain from the attack, and soon lost consciousness.

It was not that Chu Feng and the little girl had low tolerance for pain. Rather, the nature of those monsters' attacks was simply too frightening. Their attacks were aimed purely at one's soul.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng felt his mind going blank. Apart from the unbearable pain, he was unable to sense or remember anything else.

Soon, Chu Feng also lost consciousness.

Most frighteningly, even though Chu Feng had already lost consciousness and appeared to be extremely quiet, he was still enduring that unbearable pain.

In other words, even though Chu Feng had lost consciousness, he was still enduring the pain of his soul being torn apart.

The pain Chu Feng was suffering from did not decrease. Instead, it had increased. If this were to continue, Chu Feng would suffer a mental breakdown. His memories would become disordered, or even disappear.

However, after Chu Feng entered that frightening state of unconsciousness, that little girl who had lost consciousness before suddenly opened her eyes.

The monster that had wrapped itself around her was still attacking her soul. However, she showed no sign of pain on her face.

It was as if the attack from that monster was completely ineffective against her.



Suddenly, that little girl's eyes turned from jet-black to white.

Her white eyes were very strange. One would feel a chill just by looking at them.

It was as if those eyes did not belong to the living, but were instead the eyes of ghosts from the deep underworld.

At that moment, a frightening power emerged from the little girl's body.

In an instant, the rank one Martial Immortal-level monsters were all annihilated. No longer bound by a monster, the little girl descended from midair like a celestial fairy.

Although she had the appearance of a celestial fairy, her aura was even more sinister than those of malicious spirits.

If someone were able to sense the aura emitted by the little girl at that moment; they would definitely be extremely frightened.

“Rumble, rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, the earth started to rumble. Following that, countless multi-colored lights shot up from the ground.

The multi-colored lights fused with the multi-colored fog and seemed to form some sort of power that drifted in the air.

The little girl took out her Immortal Crystal Ore.

“Woosh~~~”

The Immortal Crystal Ore suddenly released some sort of power. The multi-colored power started to assimilate into the Immortal Crystal Ore.

In the blink of an eye, all of the fog in the region, as well as the multi-colored radiance, was absorbed by the Immortal Crystal Ore.

The cave had returned to how it was before. However, the Immortal Crystal Ore in the little girl's hand had changed enormously.

It was a change to its aura. It was as if that Immortal Crystal Ore was the actual Immortal Crystal Ore.

With the Immortal Crystal Ore in her hand, the little girl walked over to Chu Feng.

Seeing the unconscious Chu Feng, who had an expression of pain all over his face, the corners of the little girl's lips actually rose upward.

As she smiled, she placed the Immortal Crystal Ore in her hand on Chu Feng's forehead.

"Although I do not know where you're from, big sister is quite fond of your character."

"Originally, I was planning to use this Immortal Crystal Ore myself. However, now, consider it a gift from big sister."

After she finished saying those words, the little girl had a change in her expression, and a strange power was released from her body and into the Immortal Crystal Ore.

The next moment, the Immortal Crystal Ore started to release multi-colored radiance. Like a waterfall, the light began to enter Chu Feng's forehead and drill into the depths of his soul.

"Wuu~~~"

Chu Feng let out a light groan. Then, the painful expression on his face started to ease.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3140 - Never Before Seen - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3140 - Never Before Seen**

### **Chapter 3140 - Never Before Seen**

Chu Feng was originally being ravaged by that monster. Even though he was already unconscious, his soul was still enduring unbearable pain.

However, suddenly, the pain began to subside. It was as if that monster had stopped its torture.

This change had puzzled Chu Feng.

That said, what confused Chu Feng even more was that....

...not long afterward, a very gentle force began to fill his body.

It was natural energies. Furthermore, those were no ordinary natural energies. The natural energies entering Chu Feng were extremely gentle, and were capable of fusing with Chu Feng's body perfectly. Furthermore, the natural energies contained worldly profoundness and martial comprehension.

As long as Chu Feng could comprehend it, he would be able to gain martial comprehension and break through the martial cultivation barriers in his path.

This sort of change greatly shocked Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng did not know the reason why such a change was happening in his body, Chu Feng began to comprehend the power flowing into his body.

The reason for that was because this power was very easy to comprehend to begin with. Furthermore, with Chu Feng's comprehension ability, he soon managed to comprehend the profoundness within it.

Chu Feng even felt that with the martial comprehension that he had already comprehended and the natural energies that he had already gathered, as well as the power of his bloodline, it would not be difficult for him to make a breakthrough to even rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

However, he was clearly being tortured by a monster. Why would he suddenly gain so much martial comprehension and natural energy?

Chu Feng was very confused and surprised. In fact, he was even suspecting all of this to be a dream.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng was startled awake. He discovered that he was lying on the cave floor.

Even though the fog had dissipated, Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that it was the place where he was defeated by the monsters.

But... where were the monsters?

Where was that little girl?

Moreover, that Immortal Crystal Ore had also disappeared.

Chu Feng began to inspect the martial comprehension in his head, and discovered that they really existed in his head.

Furthermore, if Chu Feng wanted to, he could immediately attempt a breakthrough. In fact, Chu Feng was even confident in being able to successfully make a breakthrough.

This caused Chu Feng to become overjoyed.

All of this was not a dream.

Overwhelmed with excitement, Chu Feng actually shouted “This is actually real, actually real!!!”

“Chu Feng, you’re awake? How are you feeling? Are you alright?”

Right at that moment, Her Lady Queen’s gentle and beautiful voice was heard.

Her Lady Queen’s tone was filled with concern for Chu Feng’s well-being.

“Eggy, I am fine. Not only that, but something good has happened,” Chu Feng was wild with joy. Contained within his voice was unconcealable joy.

“Something good? What is it?” Her Lady Queen asked.

“Eggy... could it be that you do not know what happened earlier?” Chu Feng asked.

“What happened earlier?”

“Have you forgotten what happened earlier?”

“Weren’t you tortured to a state of losing consciousness by that monster earlier?”

Her Lady Queen had a confused expression on her face. She was confused by Chu Feng’s words.

Her Lady Queen was capable of sharing Chu Feng’s vision and hearing. However, when Chu Feng lost consciousness and was having his soul

attacked by the monster earlier, Her Lady Queen was unable to see or hear anything at all.

Thus, even though Her Lady Queen was still awake when Chu Feng was unconscious, she actually had no clue as to what had happened earlier.

All she knew was what Chu Feng knew.

“Eggy, something’s amiss,” Chu Feng said.

“What’s amiss?” Her Lady Queen asked.

Chu Feng began to inform Her Lady Queen about what had happened to him.

“There’s such a good thing?” Hearing Chu Feng’s story, Her Lady Queen revealed a joyous expression. That said, her beautiful eyes were also flickering nonstop. She seemed to be pondering the cause of all this.

“Could it be that little girl?” Her Lady Queen said.

Once Her Lady Queen said those words, Chu Feng suddenly recalled that the little girl had disappeared, and the Immortal Crystal Ore had disappeared with her. Indeed, all of this seemed to be related to her.

“Eggy, you’re saying that it was that little girl that saved me?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s hard to say. However, I feel that the power that you’ve obtained must be related to that Immortal Crystal Ore.”

“Thus, while I do not know if it’s that little girl that saved you, she must’ve given you a portion of the Immortal Crystal Ore’s power. That was the cause of the change that you’re currently experiencing,” Her Lady Queen said.

“Eggy, what you said is very true. It would appear that what you’ve said is most likely the case. Never would I have expected that I’d end up enjoying that little girl’s good fortune.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was practically certain that the power he had obtained was given to him by the little girl.

With how powerful that little girl was, the people behind her should be even more powerful.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that it might be possible that the person that had saved him and that little girl might be someone related to that little girl.

Afterwards, that little girl fulfilled her promise to him, and forcibly imbued a portion of the Immortal Crystal Ore's power into him.

"You can consider it that your virtuous behavior had been rewarded. After all, if it wasn't for you stepping in to help, that little girl would not have been able to escape either," Her Lady Queen said.

"But I failed to bring her out of the fog safely. In fact, I was saved because of her. We were merely strangers, yet she was willing to share such cultivation resources with me. In the future, if an opportunity presents itself, I will definitely repay her."

"That said, right now, I must quickly find big sis Shuangshuang."

As Chu Feng spoke, he immediately set off, and began flying toward the direction he had come from.

When Chu Feng mentioned Chu Shuangshuang, intense worry flashed through his eyes.

After all, Chu Feng had learned from the little girl that Chu Shuangshuang had been captured by people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

The most crucial aspect regarding this was that Chu Shuangshuang was in great danger now that she had been captured by the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

"No, Chu Feng. I know that you are extremely worried about Chu Shuangshuang, but there is one thing that I must remind you of. If you are able to find her now, and find out that she has only been captured by ordinary Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen, you can attempt to save her."

"However, if she is captured by experts from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, or that expert they hired, what are you to do?"

"Thus, I think that you should attempt to make a breakthrough first. If you are able to increase your cultivation, you will have greater certainty in being able to rescue Chu Shuangshuang," Her Lady Queen said.

Chu Feng felt what Her Lady Queen said to be reasonable too.

After all, Chu Feng was still unclear as to what the cultivation of the strongest individual among the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen was. He also did not know the cultivation of the expert the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had requested help from.

“Very well, I will listen to you Eggy.”

Although Chu Feng had decided to make a breakthrough in cultivation, he did not attempt to do so immediately. Instead, he sought out a remote location and spent great effort in setting up a concealing formation.

Although the cave was enormous and resembled a world in itself, Chu Feng knew that the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were searching for the Immortal Crystal Ore within the cave.

Thus, Chu Feng needed to conceal himself. Otherwise, if he was discovered by the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen during a crucial moment in his breakthrough, it would definitely be disastrous.

Meanwhile, while Chu Feng was attempting to make a breakthrough. In the Chu Heavenly Clan’s southwestern region.

That place was a continuous mountain range. Deep in the mountain range were Chu Hongyi and the others.

At that moment, they all had satisfied expressions on their faces.

“Big brother Hongyi, this is all thanks to you.”

The crowd were all expressing their thanks to Chu Hongyi. The reason for that was because they had successfully discovered an Immortal River there. Although the Immortal River would only last for a short period of time, they had gained bountifully from it.

“There’s no need for the modesty. We are all brothers of the same family,” Chu Hongyi said with a smile.

“Big brother Hongyi treated us so very well. Yet, those guys that just came actually did not believe in big brother Hongyi. It’s truly irritating.”

“What’s there to be irritated about? To refuse to trust big brother Hongyi is their own loss. Take this time as an example. If they had followed us, they would’ve been able to train in the Immortal River. Right now... I bet they’re regretting it enormously.”

“Don’t say it like that. Didn’t that Chu Feng say that he would be able to find an undercurrent of the Immortal River? Perhaps they’re training inside the undercurrent right now.”

“Merely with that brat? Who did he think he was? If he could find an undercurrent of the Immortal River, I will eat feces.”

“If you say it like that, I will think that there’s no chance of that happening. After all, that brat might not be able to find it.”

“Hahaha...”

The crowd were all mocking and ridiculing Chu Feng for the sake of currying favor with Chu Hongyi.

Hearing the crowd’s words, Chu Hongyi revealed a pleased smile.

This was precisely the result that he wanted. He wanted everyone to acknowledge allegiance to him and despise Chu Feng.

“It’s enough. They’re nothing more than a couple of clowns. However, brothers and sisters, seeing that they’re our fellow clansmen, we should not lower ourselves to their level,” Chu Hongyi said.

“Big brother Hongyi is truly magnanimous.”

“That’s right. In the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, only big brother Hongyi is capable of being our leader.”

The crowd continued to flatter Chu Hongyi nonstop. They were all expressing their desire to follow him.

Seeing the crowd like that, the smile on Chu Hongyi’s face grew even denser.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, thunder exploded in the sky.



As they looked in the direction of the thunder, the expressions of the crowd present all changed. Shock appeared in their eyes.

They discovered that lightning was gathering high in the sky.

The lightning resembled giant dragons and ferocious beasts. It was so very mighty that it was simply something that they had never before seen or heard of.

## Chapter 3141

“What is that? Could it be... someone has reached a breakthrough in cultivation?”

“That seems to be the case. But that direction, it should be in the Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast’s territory.”

“The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan does not have people with Heavenly Bloodlines. How can they give rise to a abnormal lightning sign like this?”

The people of the Chu Heavenly Clan were looking at the lightning in the sky with flickering eyes.

“Although it greatly resembles it, it is most likely not an abnormal sign created by the breakthrough of an individual from a Heavenly Clan. After all, we are from Heavenly Clans. Many among us train in the Heaven Punishment Mysterious Technique too. We have witnessed countless abnormal signs caused from breakthroughs in cultivation. However, never have we seen one that looked this frighteningly mighty.”

Soon, someone began to voice their suspicion.

Many people nodded in approval at that person’s call to question. Although that abnormal sign greatly resembled the abnormal sign that would appear when a Heavenly Bloodline possessor reached a breakthrough in cultivation, the might of that abnormal sign was simply a bit too frightening, and not something that the abnormal signs they had witnessed before could possibly compare to.

Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm. “Could it be... that’s the descent of a calamity?!”

Once that person said those words, many people also revealed expressions of panic.

Martial cultivators were not the rulers of the vast cultivation world. Sometimes, calamities that appeared out of the blue were the most frightening things.

Currently, the might of those lightning beasts in the sky possessed a destructive nature.

The crowd all believed without the slightest doubt that if a calamity were to truly descend from the sky, then not to mention them, likely the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm would be destroyed.

The reason for that was because the abnormal sign high up in the heavens was simply too mighty, too frightening.

It was so frightening that everyone present felt their blood run cold, and began to tremble with fear.

"Big brother Hongyi, what do you think that is?"

In panic, the crowd all turned their eyes to Chu Hongyi. They wanted to get an answer to their fears from his mouth. After all, Chu Hongyi was not only the person with the strongest cultivation among them, but he was also the person with the strongest world spirit techniques amongst them. Chu Hongyi's observational techniques were far superior to their own.

As such, they would only believe his words with even greater conviction.

"Although that abnormal sign greatly resembles an abnormal sign from our Chu Heavenly Clan's Heavenly Bloodline, it is most definitely not an abnormal sign caused by someone reaching a breakthrough in cultivation."

"However, everyone, do not panic. The Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is a miraculous place. It possesses many cultivation resources that we have never before discovered."

"The abnormal sign in the sky might be a sign that some sort of cultivation resource will soon appear," Chu Hongyi said.

"Wow! If that's the case, wouldn't it mean that we're going to be extremely lucky?"

Not only did the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan believe in Chu Hongyi's words, but they all revealed ecstatic expressions.

They had already obtained quite a harvest from the Immortal River. And now, an unknown cultivation resource had emerged. Furthermore, judging from the abnormal sign, if it was a cultivation resource, it would likely be even more exceptional than the Immortal River.

As such, how could the crowd not feel joyous?

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, the lightning in the sky started to gather. Soon, an enormous lightning dragon was formed. That enormous lightning dragon started shooting straight down.

At that moment, the expressions of joy on the crowd's face immediately froze. Soon, their faces were covered with panic and fear. In fact, at that very instant, many people were already covered in cold sweat.

The reason for that was because they were capable of sensing the destructive aura of that lightning as it struck down toward the ground. All of this was so very real, so very frightening.

"Big brother Hongyi, are you certain that is not the descent of a calamity?"

With the situation being like that, the crowd all turned to Chu Hongyi with uneasy gazes. They wanted to verify their answer from Chu Hongyi.

Actually, even Chu Hongyi himself was panicking at that moment. However, he could not reveal his panic to the crowd.

As the saying goes, words spoken were akin to spilt water. Since he had already said those words earlier, if he were to alter his claims now, it would be akin to slapping himself in the face.

"Brothers and sisters, do not panic. I, Chu Hongyi, will not have misjudged it. That is most definitely a sign of the appearance of some sort of cultivation resource, and not the descent of a calamity," Chu Hongyi said.

Even though Chu Hongyi said those words with such certainty, the expressions of unease in the crowd's eyes did not decrease. The reason for

that was because the might of the lightning was simply too powerful. They were simply unable to maintain their calm.

In fact, as the lightning struck down, many people were already shivering in fear.

Finally, the lightning landed. The crowd were all capable of seeing that the lightning had landed within the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's territory.

However, after that lightning landed, it did not create any motion in the slightest.

At the same time, the destructive aura also disappeared.

"Nothing happened?"

"Big brother Hongyi, what is going on?"

Seeing the frightening lightning disappear just like that, the crowd all turned their eyes to Chu Hongyi again.

At that moment, Chu Hongyi was also feeling completely lost. He also did not know exactly what was going on.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right at that moment, the lightning that had disappeared from the sky suddenly appeared high up in the sky again.

Furthermore, the might of the lightning this time around was even more terrifying than before.

Following that, the lightning in the sky gathered together once again. Like before, they struck down toward the ground with terrifying might.

However, when the lightning struck, it once again did not create any commotion in the slightest, and disappeared into thin air.

"This..."

Seeing this scene, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present were all at a complete loss.

In terms of might, that abnormal sign really did not resemble something brought forth by a Heavenly Bloodline possessor. After all, it was simply too terrifying.

However, the manner with which the lightning gathered, and the speed at which it struck down resembled the lightning caused by the breakthrough of a Heavenly Bloodline possessor very much.

The crowd was truly unable to understand exactly what was going on.

Meanwhile, deep in the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's territory underground, a pair of eyes slowly opened.

That man was very young. However, the aura that he was emitting was that of a rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

As for that man, he was none other than Chu Feng.

Chapter 3142 - The Miserable Shuangshuang

"Aiyo, you've actually really reached rank eight Heavenly Immortal. Congratulations!"

Seeing Chu Feng successfully making his breakthrough, Her Lady Queen was extremely happy, and began to tease him.

"Although I was unconscious, the amount of natural energies I obtained whilst unconscious was simply too enormous and powerful. From this, it could be seen how powerful that Immortal Crystal Ore was. I will truly have to repay that little girl later on," Chu Feng also had an excited expression.

The reason for that was because he knew his current circumstances better than anyone. Based on the martial comprehension from the natural energies, Chu Feng was not only able make successive breakthroughs, but he even felt that he would be able to attempt to make a breakthrough to rank nine Heavenly Immortal should he gain a bit more martial comprehension.

From this, it could be seen how powerful the Immortal Crystal Ore was.

However, even though it was such a powerful Immortal Crystal Ore, that little girl was willing to share its benefits with him. As such, how could Chu Feng not be emotionally moved?

That said, Chu Feng had no idea that the little girl did not share the Immortal Crystal Ore with him. Instead, she had imbued all of the power within that Immortal Crystal Ore into his body.

Whilst Chu Feng was moved, he did not forget about the most important task at hand - finding Chu Shuangshuang.

Although Chu Feng's cultivation had increased from rank six Heavenly Immortal to rank eight Heavenly Immortal, and he had become much more confident, Chu Feng still did not dare to act recklessly without knowing how powerful his opponents were.

As such, he was still proceeding cautiously as he searched for Chu Shuangshuang.

As the saying goes, heaven will not disappoint the person who tries. After scouting around for some time, Chu Feng finally found Chu Shuangshuang's whereabouts.

Sure enough, Chu Shuangshuang was captured by the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Most importantly, the people that had captured her had sent her to Qingyu Fengming.

If Chu Shuangshuang were to end up in Qingyu Fengming's hands, Chu Feng could imagine what sort of situation she would end up in.

Thus, Chu Feng was currently proceeding toward Qingyu Fengming's location with his fastest speed. He wanted to rescue Chu Shuangshuang before she ended up in Qingyu Fengming's hands.

Unfortunately, it was already too late.

When Chu Feng arrived, Chu Shuangshuang was already in Qingyu Fengming's hands.

Currently, there were even more people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan gathered there than before. They appeared to be even mightier, even more powerful.

Led by Qingyu Fengming and the goateed man, the group of Cyanfeather Monstrous Beasts had surrounded a woman.

That woman was currently curled up on the ground. Her body was covered in blood. Her eyeballs had rolled up into her head, and she was letting out screams of pain repeatedly. One could tell that she was suffering miserably. However, as she was extremely weak, her voice also sounded very weak.

She was already in a delirious state. The only thing she was capable of feeling was the unbearable pain filling her entire body and her soul.

She was none other than Chu Shuangshuang.

The misery Chu Shuangshuang was undergoing was something that one would feel pity for just by seeing it.

However, not a single person from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan showed any sign of sympathy on their face. Instead, they had extremely carefree expressions. It was as if they had managed to obtain revenge.

“Zzzz~~~”

Right at that moment, Qingyu Fengming raised his arm. A vast amount of lightning snakes pierced down. With a crackle and rattle, the lightning snakes split apart Chu Shuangshuang’s flesh and drilled into her body.

At that moment, Chu Shuangshuang started to shake repeatedly. The pain on her face grew even more intense. Even her weak screams grew louder.

She was enduring the pain of her soul being ripped apart.

The countless lightning snakes were drilling their way into her soul and ripping it apart.

“Fengming, are you really planning to make her go insane?” That goateed man asked.

“Not only am I going to turn her insane, I’m also going to turn that Chu Xuanyuan’s son insane,” Qingyu Fengming spoke with fuming rage between gritted teeth.

“If that person is truly Chu Xuanyuan’s son, I’d urge you to not be too excessive in your actions. Although I do not know Chu Xuanyuan extremely well myself, when the seniors of our clan mention Chu Xuanyuan, they will either show reverence or fear.”

“That Chu Xuanyuan is most definitely not someone to be provoked. Reportedly, for the sake of his son Chu Feng, he went as far as killing people from the Starfield Master Realm. If something is to truly happen to Chu Feng, it might not only be you who will suffer. Instead, our entire Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan will suffer his wrath,” the goateed man said.

“Wasn’t it said that Chu Xuanyuan was imprisoned in the Chu Heavenly Clan’s forbidden area, causing his cultivation to rapidly decrease?”

“Moreover, if he was truly that powerful, how could he be imprisoned by the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“Why would he allow himself to be captured?” Qingyu Fengming spoke with a light laugh. Then, he said, “How could you be certain of something like that?”

“Chu Xuanyuan is not powerful? He is someone who defeated the Dao Imperial Palace’s Palace Master at the age of twenty nine.”

“Reportedly, the Dao Imperial Palace’s Palace Master was the person who was about to threaten the Chu Heavenly Clan’s status as the overlord of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.”

“As for that, it is something that actually happened, and not a rumor or a legend.”

“Let me ask you, for such a powerful Chu Xuanyuan to be willing to allow himself to be captured, is it really because he is unable to win against the Chu Heavenly Clan, and not because of some other reason?”

“Moreover, as the saying goes, even a starving camel would be bigger than a horse, even a broken ship would have three catties of nails. This holds even more true for someone like Chu Xuanyuan, someone who threatened the Starfield Master Realm,” that goateed man spoke with a serious expression.

“Humph, even if that’s the case, I still do not fear it. If I am to encounter that Chu Feng, I will definitely make him pay,” Qingyu Fengming spoke disapprovingly.

That said, even though he was saying those words, he was no longer torturing Chu Shuangshuang as ruthlessly as before.

He was actually scared. He was frightened by what that goateed man said.



For Chu Feng to possess such a frightening father, he was truly incapable of not fearing the consequences of his action.

## Chapter 3143 - Being Crippled

"Bastard!!!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

That shout was many times more ear-piercing than thunder.

At the moment when that shout was heard, many people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan felt as if their eardrums had been ruptured.

Those suffering from less serious damages immediately covered their ears and began to grimace in pain.

As for those that suffered more intense damages, they directly fell to the ground, grabbed their heads and began to scream in pain.

At the moment when the people from the Cyanfather Monstrous Clan ended up in such a state, a figure rapidly flew into the crowd and grabbed Chu Shuangshuang.

Naturally, that person was Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, it's you?!"

"You came at the perfect time, saving me the trouble of finding you."  
n.)Ovelb1n

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Qingyu Fengming's eyes were immediately filled with rage.

However, Chu Feng did not even bother to pay attention to Qingyu Fengming. Instead, he took out several medicinal pellets emitting different lights from his Cosmos Sack and fed them to Shuangshuang. Then, he began to set up a spirit formation that enveloped her.

Currently, Chu Feng's eyes were filled with rage. However, he also had an expression of deep pain and heartache as he looked at Chu Shuangshuang.

"That's Exalted level spirit power."

Upon seeing the spirit formation Chu Feng set up, the expressions of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen present all changed.

This was especially true for that goateed man. He had an extremely astonished expression.

Exalted-cloak World Spiritists were extremely rare in the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

"Little brother Fengming, is he that Chu Xuanyuan's son?" The goateed man looked to Qingyu Fengming.

"That's right, it's him," Qingyu Fengming said.

After verifying Chu Feng's identity from Qingyu Fengming, that goateed man began to walk toward Chu Feng.

At that moment, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan all felt that the goateed man would attack Chu Feng and get justice for their clansmen that had been injured by Chu Feng earlier.

However, to their surprise, that goateed man actually stopped moving after walking a couple steps toward Chu Feng.

Furthermore, he even clasped his fist respectfully toward him.

"Young master Chu Feng, nice to meet you. I am from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. My name is Qingyu Dong."

"I have already heard young master Chu Feng's distinguished name. I, Qingyu Dong, am honored to be able to meet young master Chu Feng today."

After Qingyu Dong finished his words, not only were the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan completely puzzled, but even Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from raising his head.

Actually, Chu Feng had already noticed Qingyu Dong. The reason for that was because Qingyu Dong did not conceal his aura.

As Qingyu Dong was a rank nine Heavenly Immortal, Chu Feng subconsciously felt that he was more of a threat than Qingyu Fengming.

However, Chu Feng did not expect Qingyu Dong to not directly attack him upon finding out who he was, and instead greeted him so respectfully.

Most importantly, Chu Feng actually noticed that Qingyu Dong had an extremely sincere expression on his face.

That said, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still did not show Qingyu Dong any respect. Instead, he pointed to Chu Shuangshuang in his bosom and asked coldly, "Honored?"

"Is your being honored by torturing my clansman?"

"Regarding that... It's a misunderstanding, truly a misunderstanding," Qingyu Dong felt a bit awkward when trying to respond.

"Big brother Qingyu Dong, what are you doing?! Why are you greeting him?! He is our clan's enemy!!!" At that moment, Qingyu Fengming was finally unable to contain himself.

He truly did not expect for Qingyu Dong to be so courteous and eagerly attentive upon seeing Chu Feng. Qingyu Dong's actions were simply a disgrace to their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

"Fengming, do not say anything for now. Allow me to talk with young master Chu Feng," after saying those words, Qingyu Dong looked back to Chu Feng. He said, "Young master Chu Feng, I admit that young lady was harmed by my clan's clansmen. But, before that, didn't you also injure our clansmen?"

"I only injured your clansmen because your clansmen decided to injure my Chu Heavenly Clan's clansmen first," Chu Feng said.

"That's why it's a misunderstanding, a misunderstanding."

"Young master Chu Feng, let us talk this out properly," Qingyu Dong said.

"Talk it out? Bullshit! Today, we are going to cripple that Chu Feng!"

At that moment, Qingyu Fengming was finally unable to contain himself anymore.

Even if he did not make Chu Feng go insane, he must still teach him a proper lesson.

Because of that, as Qingyu Fengming spoke, not only did his eyes turn blood-red, but cyan veined patterns also began to appear all over his body. Those veined patterns resembled feathers as they covered his entire body.

Furthermore, the veined patterns were emitting a faint light.

At that moment, Qingyu Fengming's aura increased from rank eight Heavenly Immortal to rank nine Heavenly Immortal.

Seeing that Qingyu Fengming was planning to attack, many Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen revealed excited expressions.

Ignoring the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen that were forced to kneel by Chu Feng earlier, merely the furious shout from Chu Feng earlier had injured the great majority of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen present.

One must know that no one in the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was over three hundred years old.

Strictly speaking, they were all a bunch of youthful and vigorous youngsters.

As such, they did not care about who Chu Feng might be, or who his father might be.

After Chu Feng injured them, the only thing they had in mind was to make him pay.

Because of that, they were extremely puzzled and angry when Qingyu Dong began to speak with Chu Feng in such a courteous manner.

It was not only Qingyu Fengming who felt that Qingyu Dong had made a disgrace out of their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan; practically all of the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen gathered there felt that way.

That was the reason why they became so excited after Qingyu Fengming unleashed the power of his bloodline and prepared to attack Chu Feng.

They knew that someone was finally willing to help them vent their bottled-up resentment.

However, they did not notice that after Qingyu Fengming unleashed the power of his bloodline and increased his cultivation by a level, Chu Feng did not show any sign of fear in his eyes.

On the contrary, a frightening ruthlessness appeared in Chu Feng's fury-filled eyes.

"Indeed, someone is going to be crippled here today," Chu Feng said.

## Chapter 3144 - Concealed Cultivation

Chu Feng's words completely surprised the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

What sort of situation was this?

Although Chu Feng was a person with extraordinary strength, and was able to contend against Qingyu Fengming using his various abilities, he had clearly fled from Qingyu Fengming in their previous encounter.

And now, Qingyu Fengming had unleashed the unique bloodline power of their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, and increased his cultivation by an entire level.

Faced with the current Qingyu Fengming, Chu Feng should not be able to contend against him even if he were to unleash his full strength.

As such, why was it that he had decided to make such a boastful claim after escaping from Qingyu Fengming earlier?

"Chu Feng, am I mishearing things? You dare to threaten me?"

It was not only the bystanders that were surprised; even Qingyu Fengming himself was extremely surprised by Chu Feng's words. He wondered to himself if Chu Feng had some sort of issue with his head that gave him the courage to say such a thing to him.

Chu Feng's words had evidently angered the already furious Qingyu Fengming even more.

"Heh..." Chu Feng chuckled coldly at Qingyu Fengming's words. The killing intent in his eyes did not decrease in the slightest.

Chu Feng's gaze was extremely cold. Seeing that gaze, Qingyu Fengming felt an extremely uneasy feeling. It was a feeling of fear in one's bones.

Sensing this feeling, Qingyu Fengming felt even more displeased.

Chu Feng was clearly a fish on the chopping block, someone that he could completely trample over.

As such, how could he feel uneasy after being looked down on by Chu Feng? To Qingyu Fengming, this was simply unacceptable.

“Chu Feng, you are truly one that will not shed a tear until you see your coffin.”

“Since that’s the case, I will let you know who the person with authority in this place is.”

As Qingyu Fengming spoke, he released his oppressive might and planned to directly attack Chu Feng.

“Fengming, do not be rude!”

However, right at that moment, Qingyu Dong also released his own aura and suppressed Qingyu Fengming’s aura.

“Qingyu Dong, you’re really planning to go against me and prevent me from taking my revenge?”

Qingyu Fengming immediately burst into rage. His eyes were completely bloodshot. His appearance simply resembled that of someone out to murder people.

Although Qingyu Dong’s cultivation was above his own, Qingyu Fengming was actually more talented than Qingyu Dong.

Qingyu Fengming was sufficiently confident that he would soon be able to surpass Qingyu Dong.

The reason why he was respectful toward Qingyu Dong was because he was his senior, and he was simply giving him face.

However, Qingyu Dong was now obstructing him from taking care of Chu Feng. Qingyu Fengming felt this to be intolerable.

“Little brother Fengming, hear me out...” Qingyu Dong still wanted to explain.

However, before he could finish, Chu Feng interrupted, “You do not have to involve yourself in this matter. Even if Qingyu Fengming does not plan to seek

me out for revenge, I, Chu Feng, definitely have to avenge my big sis Shuangshuang today. You will not be able to control what will happen here today. Just allow Qingyu Fengming and I to settle things.”

“You... this...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Qingyu Dong was stunned.

The only reason why he was interfering was for Chu Feng’s sake.

However, Chu Feng actually said that sort of thing to him. This left him at a complete loss. Qingyu Dong did not know what to do.

“Scram. You have helped him like this, yet he doesn’t even appreciate it. Why don’t you quickly get the hell away?”

“Although I don’t know what the hell is wrong with you today that caused you to want to help an outsider like this, it remains that you have truly disgraced our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan,” Qingyu Fengming cursed Qingyu Dong out. It would appear that he was truly angered by his actions.

After cursing Qingyu Dong out, Qingyu Fengming turned his anger-filled eyes to Chu Feng.

He thought to himself that he was finally able to settle things with Chu Feng.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, right after Qingyu Fengming turned his eyes to Chu Feng, he suddenly let out a scream of pain.

When the crowd managed to react, they were shocked to discover that Qingyu Fengming, who had already unleashed his bloodline power, was actually lying on the ground. An enormous power had actually managed to create countless cracks on the indestructible stone beneath him.

This sudden scene completely baffled the crowd.

Confused, the crowd turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

It was only at that moment that they realized that there was a change to the current Chu Feng.

Not only was there lightning gathered on his forehead, forming the word 'Divine,' but there was also a golden sword and a golden axe floating around Chu Feng's body.

The golden sword and axe were both one meter in length. They revolved around Chu Feng like sacred guardian artifacts.

As they revolved around Chu Feng's body, he began to emit a golden radiance. The aura of the golden radiance was identical to that of the sword and axe.

Naturally, they were the Ancient Era's War Sword and Ancient Era's War Axe.

Not only did Chu Feng unleash his Divine level Lightning Mark, but he had also fused himself with the two great Ancient Era's secret skills.

Not only had Chu Feng increased his cultivation by a level, from rank eight Heavenly Immortal to rank nine Heavenly Immortal, but he had also gained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a level of cultivation.

It was Chu Feng who had used his oppressive might to suppress Qingyu Fengming to the ground.

"This guy, he..."

Upon sensing Chu Feng's current aura, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were no longer capable of remaining calm.

During their earlier encounter with Chu Feng, Chu Feng had also unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark and heaven-defying secret skills to increase his cultivation and battle power.

However, Chu Feng's cultivation was only rank seven Heavenly Immortal, even after using all his abilities. He was only barely capable of contending against Qingyu Fengming with the heaven-defying battle power that he had gained from his secret skills.

However, Chu Feng's cultivation was now that of a rank nine Heavenly Immortal. Furthermore, he still had that heaven-defying battle power.

This meant that Chu Feng's actual cultivation was simply not that of a rank six Heavenly Immortal. Instead, it was that of a rank eight Heavenly Immortal.



It was only at that moment that the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan came to a sudden realization as to why Chu Feng remained so confident facing Qingyu Fengming who had unleashed his bloodline power.

It turned out that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation from the very beginning.

#### Chapter 3145 - A Tooth For A Tooth

“You actually concealed your cultivation?! You are truly despicable!”  
Suppressed on the ground, Qingyu Fengming gnashed his teeth furiously and let out an extremely unreconciled shout.

He felt that he had been utterly deceived by Chu Feng.

He felt that he was only careless, and ended up in this state because Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation.

He felt that the only reason why he would proclaim that he would take care of Chu Feng, only to end up being oppressed to the ground and unable to get up, was all because Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation.

At that moment, Qingyu Fengming felt that he had been completely disgraced. As for his disgrace, it was all caused by Chu Feng. As such, the hatred he felt for Chu Feng was truly bone-deep.

However, Qingyu Fengming had no idea that Chu Feng did not conceal his cultivation. Rather, Chu Feng had made two successive breakthroughs in cultivation in a short period of time.

Furthermore, the reason why Chu Feng was able to make such rapid progress in cultivation was all due to the Immortal Crystal Ore that their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan was searching strenuously for.

That said, Chu Feng was disinclined to bother explaining things to them. There was also no reason for him to explain. After all, whatever they thought was not important. What was important was Chu Shuangshuang.

Thus, after Chu Feng suppressed Qingyu Fengming to the ground with his oppressive might, he leaned over and began to continue healing Chu Shuangshuang.

This scene completely baffled the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

They did not understand why Chu Feng, after suppressing Qingyu Fengming, did not attack him, even though he was proclaiming that he would get revenge earlier.

Just like that, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan looked on with puzzled expressions on their faces.

Even that rank nine Heavenly Immortal level Qingyu Dong did not attempt to rashly rescue Qingyu Fengming from Chu Feng.

Instead, he was waiting for Chu Feng. He wanted to know exactly what Chu Feng's intention was.

Not long afterward, after being treated by Chu Feng, the expression of pain on the seriously injured Chu Shuangshuang started to ease. Her tightly closed eyes also opened once more.

"Stop, stop..."

"I truly did not do it on purpose, I truly did not intrude upon your territory on purpose. Please spare me, please spare me."

However, after waking up, Chu Shuangshuang immediately revealed an expression of panic, and started to cry out in alarm. It would appear that she was truly frightened.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly hugged Chu Shuangshuang and began to imbue her body with gentle power to calm her mind.

"Big sis Shuangshuang, don't be afraid. It's alright now. It's fine now," Chu Feng comforted Chu Shuangshuang as he imbued his gentle spirit power into her.

"Little brother Chu Feng, it's you... you're the one who saved me?" After Chu Shuangshuang's state of mind eased a bit, she finally noticed that the one that was tightly hugging her was Chu Feng; that she was safe.

After verifying that it was Chu Feng, Chu Shuangshuang's emotions once again went out of control. With a loud 'waa,' she started crying, and began to

dig her head into Chu Feng's bosom whilst grabbing his clothes tightly, seemingly extremely afraid of ending up in the hands of the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan again.

Seeing Chu Shuangshuang acting like that, Chu Feng felt even greater pain.

Although Chu Feng had not known Chu Shuangshuang for long, through the interactions that he had had with her, he knew that she was neither weak or pretentious.

The reason why she was acting in such a manner at that moment, was because she was truly wronged, so much so that if Chu Feng had come any later, she might've truly have gone insane.

For an ordinary person to be tortured to a state of insanity, they must have undergone inhuman mistreatment.

Cultivators, especially one of Chu Shuangshuang's cultivation, had very powerful endurance.

To be able to torment someone of Chu Shuangshuang's cultivation to a state of insanity, how cruel must the torture have been?

"Big sis Shuangshuang, don't cry anymore. Crying does not do anything. In this world, your enemies will not feel pity for you just because you've shed tears," as Chu Feng spoke, he stood up. Then, he helped Chu Shuangshuang on her feet too.

"Big sis Shuangshuang, apart from him, who else present attacked you?" Chu Feng pointed to Qingyu Fengming, who was lying on the ground.

"He's the only one," Chu Shuangshuang spoke those words subconsciously. Immediately after she said those words, she realized that something was going on.

Her eyes opened wide. She looked to Chu Feng and asked, "Little brother Chu Feng, what are you planning to do?"

"I am going to return a tooth for a tooth," as Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve. Immediately, a large amount of martial power gushed forth from his cuff like starlight.

That scene was very beautiful. However, that beautiful scene only lasted for a split second before changing completely.

The reason for that was because when that bright martial power landed, it began to splatter like water.

As the martial power splattered, it turned into countless black bugs.

Those black bugs were only the size of fingernails. However, they were completely covered in spikes that resembled sawteeth. They looked very frightening and disgusting.

Those bugs were growing more and more numerous. In the blink of an eye, there were thousands upon thousands of them. Closely packed, and in successive waves, they began to move toward Qingyu Fengming.

Seeing the incoming bugs, Qingyu Fengming's face immediately turned green with fear.

He knew that if those bugs were to reach him, he would definitely suffer miserably.

"Young master Chu Feng, please stop!"

At that moment, Qingyu Dong, who had been quiet the entire time finally spoke. Not only did he speak to stop Chu Feng, he also took out an Incomplete Immortal Armament as he spoke.

In the end, he was someone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. He would not look on with folded arms as Chu Feng tortured Qingyu Fengming.

"Big brother Qingyu Dong, quickly teach that Chu Feng a lesson for me! Help me take care of that despicable bastard!" Qingyu Fengming shouted. He was no longer cursing out Qingyu Dong. Instead, he shouted with a pleading tone. He wanted Qingyu Dong to save him.

Chapter 3146 - Devil Incarnate

"Fengming, shut up!" Qingyu Dong did not have the intention to take care of Chu Feng for Qingyu Fengming.

After he shouted down Qingyu Fengming, he looked to Chu Feng.

However, before Qingyu Dong could say anything, Chu Feng said, "I know what you want to say. Thus, you don't have to bother wasting your time saying those words to me. Today, I, Chu Feng, will definitely punish Qingyu Fengming. Otherwise... I am unable to take account for my big sis Shuangshuang."

Hearing those words, Chu Shuangshuang's heart tightened.

Even though she felt extremely wronged after being tortured by Qingyu Fengming, she did not wish for Chu Feng to offend an enormous power like the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan just because of her.

Thus, she wanted to tell Chu Feng to drop the matter, that there was no need to pursue the matter further.

However, when Chu Shuangshuang planned to open her mouth, she was surprised to discover that she was unable to speak.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had already restricted her using his oppressive might, refusing to allow her to speak or make any movements to prevent him from doing what he wanted to do. Chu Shuangshuang was only able to stand there as an onlooker.

"Young lady, there are multiple ways to solve a problem."

"Are you really planning to get revenge by giving someone a taste of their own medicine?"

At that moment, Qingyu Dong turned his eyes to Chu Shuangshuang.

He knew that it would be very difficult to persuade Chu Feng, whereas it would be much easier to persuade Chu Shuangshuang.

However, to his surprise, not only did Chu Shuangshuang not answer him, but her expression also did not change. It was as if she did not want to pay attention to him. This caused Qingyu Dong to frown.

He truly did not expect for the clansmen of the Chu Heavenly Clan, a power that did not have any strength in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, to have such courage. n)/Ove**Lbln**

Of course, he had no idea that that Chu Shuangshuang actually wanted to answer him. Merely, she was incapable of speaking.

“Qingyu Dong, I do not wish to waste time speaking with you. I will only tell you this. Although not all of you attacked my big sis Shuangshuang, you are all akin to accomplices for not helping her.”

“However, I will take your decent attitude into consideration and not look further into the matter. That said, Qingyu Fengming must pay for what he has done.”

“I will only ask you one thing: are you really planning to obstruct me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young master Chu Feng, I truly do not wish to become your enemy. However, Fengming is my younger brother of the same clan. We are relatives of the same blood. As such, I cannot disregard him,” Qingyu Dong said.

“If that’s the case, I will apologize for my offense beforehand,” as Chu Feng spoke, he took out an Immortal Armament from his Cosmos Sack.

Once Chu Feng held the Immortal Armament in his hand, he gained another level of heaven-defying battle power.

Relying on the power of the Divine level Lightning Mark, the fusion with his secret skills and the Immortal Armament, Chu Feng was not only a rank nine Heavenly Immortal, but he also gained heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation.

Being this powerful, not to mention Qingyu Dong without unleashing the power of his bloodline, Qingyu Dong would not be able to contend against Chu Feng even if he were to unleash his bloodline power.

“Young master Chu Feng, you actually!!!”

Upon seeing that Chu Feng was capable of using an Immortal Armament, Qingyu Dong’s expression immediately changed. Endless astonishment filled his eyes.

Although he already knew that Chu Feng was no simple character, no one had mentioned to him that he actually possessed such an ability.

Although he discovered it now, it was already too late.

The reason for that was because when Qingyu Dong realized that the situation was bad, Chu Feng's oppressive might had already reached him and completely enveloped him.

"Putt," Qingyu Dong was forcibly suppressed to the ground by Chu Feng's oppressive might.

However, Qingyu Dong's situation was different from Qingyu Fengming, who was forced onto his stomach.

Chu Feng was being courteous with Qingyu Dong, and had only forced him to sit on the ground. He did not cause any injury or insult to him.

"People of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, watch carefully. In the future, if you all are to encounter people from our Chu Heavenly Clan, you'd best consider things properly first."

"If any of you dare to be disrespectful toward the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan, you will end up like this Qingyu Fengming."

After saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve.

"Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~"

.....

.....

...

In the next moment, the countless black bugs began to swarm Qingyu Fengming.

In the blink of an eye, those black bugs covered Qingyu Fengming completely.

The crowd were able to, through their various observational abilities, see those bugs tearing through Qingyu Fengming's flesh and boring into his body. They were nibbling away at his flesh, eating his bones and tearing at his soul.

"Eaaahhh~~~"

“Stop!”

“Bastard!”

“Stop! Stop immediately! No!!!”

At that moment, Qingyu Fengming’s screams began to rise and fall in succession. His screams were heart-tearing and lung-splitting. It was as if he were enduring inhumane torture.

Actually, inhumane torture was precisely what he was experiencing.

Furthermore, compared to the torture that Qingyu Fengming had used on Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Feng’s torture of Qingyu Fengming was even more cruel and inhumane.

Cruel, it was extremely cruel. Qingyu Fengming was truly extremely miserable at that moment.

He was in so much misery that the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan did not even have the heart to continue to watch his torture.

However, no one dared to say anything.

They had already witnessed what sort of person Chu Feng was.

He was completely fearless. He simply did not care what sort of power their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan possessed in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Faced with a devil incarnate-like existence like Chu Feng, they did not dare to plea for leniency for Qingyu Fengming. They were deeply afraid that they would experience the same fate as Qingyu Fengming should they plead for him.

## Chapter 3147 - Preserving One’s Clan

Actually, Qingyu Dong still wanted to open his mouth and plead for leniency for Qingyu Fengming. Merely, he was unable to speak.

The reason for that was because he had been restricted very tightly by Chu Feng, to the point where he did not even have the ability to speak.



Being tortured by Chu Feng, Qingyu Fengming was originally cursing Chu Feng out nonstop. However, he soon started to beg for forgiveness, hoping that Chu Feng would spare him.

Unfortunately, it was useless. No matter what he said, it was all useless. Chu Feng was never lenient nor merciful toward his enemies.

Although Chu Feng's friends had never truly experienced Chu Feng's ruthlessness before, it was a fatal nightmare for his enemies.

Currently, Qingyu Fengming was fully experiencing Chu Feng's ruthlessness.

Soon, Qingyu Fengming was no longer able to withstand the continuous torture, and lost conscious.

Although he had lost conscious, Qingyu Fengming was still being tortured and bearing the pain brought forth by Chu Feng.

The current Qingyu Fengming was akin to Chu Shuangshuang from earlier. Even though he had already lost consciousness, he still had an extremely painful expression on his face.

This continued for a long while before Chu Feng finally stopped his torture of Qingyu Fengming.

With a wave of Chu Feng's sleeve, not only did the bugs inside Qingyu Fengming's body disappear, but the oppressive might restraining Qingyu Fengming and Qingyu Dong also disappeared.

"Little brother Fengming!"

Upon regaining his ability to move, Qingyu Dong immediately leaped toward Qingyu Fengming with a worried expression on his face and began to diagnose his state and injuries.

Qingyu Dong knew very well that Qingyu Fengming was one of the younger individuals whose nurture was most focused on by their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. He was someone who absolutely could not be allowed to have any mishaps.

"Don't worry, he didn't go insane. I merely had him experience the pain he brought upon my big sis Shuangshuang," Chu Feng said.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Qingyu Dong heaved a sigh of relief. He said to Chu Feng, "Thank you for being lenient, young master Chu Feng."

"But you do not know how important Fengming is to our clan. Now that you've injured him today, even if I do not wish to look further into this matter, our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's other clansmen will definitely look further into this matter."

"In that case, I will have to trouble you to return and tell the truth as it is. Tell them that it was I, Chu Feng, who attacked Qingyu Fengming. If they want to look further into this matter, then come at me alone, and do not involve the innocent," Chu Feng said.

"Young master Chu Feng is one with courage to assume responsibility. I, Qingyu Dong, admire you."

"However, as our standpoints differ, if we are to encounter each other again, I'm afraid that we will be enemies," Qingyu Dong said.

"In that case, the next time we meet, I will no longer be lenient," Chu Feng said with a smile.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's body shifted.

A gentle breeze brushed past, and Chu Feng and Chu Shuangshuang disappeared without a trace.

"Big brother Qingyu Dong, how is Fengming's condition?"

After Chu Feng left, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan immediately gathered around Qingyu Fengming.

"That Chu Feng is truly arrogant. We will definitely slaughter their entire Chu Heavenly Clan and make him pay the price."

"That's right, we must punish him severely for his actions. Even if we are unable to kill him, we will force him to go insane. When he comes of age and is no longer capable of staying in this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, we will then take his life."

Seeing the unconscious Qingyu Fengming, many Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen began to shout claims of taking care of Chu Feng to retrieve justice for Qingyu Fengming.

"Are you all deaf?" At that moment, Qingyu Dong asked the crowd with a downcast expression.

"Ah?" Being questioned like this by Qingyu Dong, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were all bewildered.

They did not understand why Qingyu Dong would suddenly ask such a question.

"Did you all not hear what I said to Fengming earlier?"

"Indeed, inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, we have the backing of our brothers. After leaving the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, we have the backing of our clan."

"The Chu Heavenly Clan is no match for us."

"However, you all need to understand that Chu Feng's actual backing is not the Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, it is Chu Xuanyuan, someone capable of razing our entire Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan to the ground alone," Qingyu Dong said.

Hearing what Qingyu Dong said, the crowd all grew quiet.

"Remember, upon our return this time, we absolutely cannot discriminate in favor of little brother Fengming and fabricate lies when reporting what happened here."

"We should defuse this conflict as much as possible, and not have the people in our clan seek Chu Feng for trouble again," Qingyu Dong said.

After Qingyu Dong finished saying those words, the crowd all nodded their heads to express their approval.

However, they were only doing so because of Qingyu Dong's strength and status. It was not because they were afraid of Chu Feng's father.

Whilst they had indeed heard of Chu Xuanyuan's past achievements, what did that matter?

The world of martial cultivators was a world where one could only believe in something when one saw it for themselves. The people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan would not believe what they'd heard, only what they'd seen.

Furthermore, the great majority of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen present were accustomed to terrorizing others. As such, they could not tolerate being bullied and humiliated by another.

Now that they'd suffered at the hands of Chu Feng, they only wanted to vent their anger, and had no heart to consider who might be behind him. As such, they only nodded to deal with Qingyu Dong's nagging.

As for Qingyu Dong, he also understood the character of his clansmen. That was the reason why he told Chu Feng that their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan might seek him out for revenge. He did so to warn Chu Feng to be careful.

Although Qingyu Dong already had a guess as to what would happen, he still tried his best to do what he could.

He did not do so because he wanted to take pity on Chu Feng. After all, there was no interaction or friendship between him and Chu Feng.

The reason why Qingyu Dong did that was because he wanted to preserve his clan.

## Chapter 3148 - Dongguo Heavenly Clan

Chu Feng had no idea what Qingyu Dong was thinking. He also had no heart to bother to guess what he was thinking.

Currently, Chu Feng was worried about the safety of Chu Qing and the others.

Chu Feng could not be certain that Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu were not discovered by the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Fortunately, when Chu Feng arrived at the Immortal River, although the Immortal River had disappeared, Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu were all here.

Furthermore, the four of them had all managed to gain quite a harvest from the undercurrent of the Immortal River. All four of them managed to gain a breakthrough in their cultivation.

From this, it could be seen that even though the Immortal River had only lasted for a short period of time, it had provided quite some assistance to them.

As it was all thanks to Chu Feng's discovery of the undercurrent, Chu Ping and Chu Qing were both very grateful toward Chu Feng.

Even Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu thanked him.

Regardless of whether their thanks were sincere or not, their attitudes were at least much better than before.

As for Chu Feng, he informed Chu Ping and the others of what Chu Shuangshuang had experienced, as well as what he did to Qingyu Fengming.

After all, what Chu Feng did could be akin to having completely antagonized the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. As such, Chu Feng must have them prepare themselves mentally.

"I am truly sorry, I've caused trouble for everyone," Chu Feng said to Chu Ping.

"Little brother Chu Feng, please don't say it like that. There was originally no conflict between you and them. The only reason why you acted out against them was to save us. We should be the ones thanking you for it."

"Moreover, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan has always been tyrannical and oppressive. Even if you did not teach them a lesson, they might not necessarily spare us either," Chu Ping immediately comforted Chu Feng.

"Little brother Chu Feng, what big brother Chu Ping said is correct. This is not your fault. You only acted that way because of us. Even if they are to truly come looking for trouble, we will fight them with you," Chu Qing said.

"As a man, one can bow and submit, or stand tall. Should we hide ourselves for the time being? After all, the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is so large; we will definitely be able to find shelter here. It will not be too late for us to find them and settle the debt when our cultivation increases."

"After all, with Chu Feng's talent, they will soon not pose a threat to us anymore."

"Right, I feel like Chu Huanyu's suggestion is feasible."

Even Chu Huanyu and Chu Haoyan voiced their ideas.

Although they did not state that they would take responsibility with Chu Feng, they had made a proposal as to how to deal with the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Furthermore, from their tone, it seemed that they were completely confident in Chu Feng.

Actually, that was understandable too. After all, the two of them could be said to have personally witnessed Chu Feng's growth in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

The speed of Chu Feng's growth could be said to be miraculous, and was deeply engraved in their hearts.

"Actually, things are not as terrible as everyone thinks them to be. There might still be a leeway to turn things around. Merely, if we want to redeem the situation and protect the safety of our clansmen, we will likely have to have little brother Chu Feng act," Chu Ping suddenly said to Chu Feng.

Hearing Chu Ping saying it like that, Chu Qing and Chu Shuangshuang asked nearly simultaneously, "Leeway to turn things around?"

"Big brother Chu Ping, I can tell that you have something in mind. Why don't you tell us what it is?"

"The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan is indeed capable of being considered a very strong power in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region. However, they are not the strongest power in the Eastern Region. There are other powers present that are capable of contending against the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan."

"One of them is the Dongguo Heavenly Clan," Chu Ping said.

"Dongguo Heavenly Clan?"

Hearing those words, the expressions of Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Qing and the others all changed. They seemed to have recalled something. n./0V eLb-In

"Little brothers, I believe you all already know that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan has had a friendly relationship with our Chu Heavenly Clan for many generations."

"Originally, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and our Chu Heavenly Clan also had a close relation with one another in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. We used to share both honor and disgrace with one another."

"This is especially true for our generation. There are a great amount of talents within the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's younger generations."

"Whilst our Chu Heavenly Clan is in a very sorry state in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, their Dongguo Heavenly Clan has been doing extremely well, and is publicly accepted to be one of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region's Three Great Powers."

"Originally, after being looked after by the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, although our Chu Heavenly Clan was weak, no one dared to bully us. In fact, it could even be said that our days here were extremely decent," Chu Ping said.

"In that case, why is the Dongguo Heavenly Clan not looking after us now? Could it be because our Chu Heavenly Clan has been unable to grow stronger for so long that they have begun to look down on us, and decided to abandon us?" Chu Haoyan asked.

There was a trace of displeasure in his tone as Chu Haoyan asked those questions.

It was not only him; Chu Huanyu's expression also turned very ugly.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, their two clans were originally close allies. Yet now, just because a party grew weak, they decided to abandon their ally. That was truly insincere.

"This matter really cannot be blamed on the Dongguo Heavenly Clan. The Dongguo Heavenly Clan originally treated our Chu Heavenly Clan very well. What happened was our Chu Heavenly Clan's fault," when Chu Ping mentioned this point, he had a very ashamed expression on his face.

"Big brother Chu Ping, exactly what happened?" Chu Feng asked.

Afterwards, Chu Ping began to inform Chu Feng of what had happened in full.

Originally, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan not only looked after the Chu Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, but they would even bring the Chu Heavenly Clan with them when they encountered cultivation opportunities.

Although the Dongguo Heavenly Clan did not share the benefits with the Chu Heavenly Clan equally, they could still be considered to have given the Chu Heavenly Clan an enormous share of the cultivation resources from those places where the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply incapable of entering by themselves. They could be said to have been extremely sincere and generous.

However, faced with such a sincere and generous Dongguo Heavenly Clan, the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan actually ended up doing an insincere thing.

#### Chapter 3149 - The Grudges Between The Two Clans

This matter was caused by Chu Hongyi. n/.o/-v-)E...ℓ-)b-/l-)n

To put it simply, during a time when the Chu Heavenly Clan followed the Dongguo Heavenly Clan to train, the Chu Heavenly Clan, under the leadership of Chu Hongyi, took a cultivation resource that they shouldn't have.

That matter ended up angering the Dongguo Heavenly Clan. They demanded that Chu Hongyi admit his mistake and apologize.

However, Chu Hongyi not only refused to admit it, but he even insisted that he was not wrong, and instead said that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was wrongly accusing them.

Chu Hongyi's shameless behavior completely enraged the Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

The Dongguo Heavenly Clan indicated that unless Chu Hongyi knelt before them and admitted his mistake, they would no longer take care of the Chu Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

That was how the Chu Heavenly Clan ended up being abandoned by the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, and were gradually reduced to their current state.

"It's that Chu Hongyi again. He is truly a scourge."



“That’s right. How could he be so unreasonable?”

Hearing those words, Chu Haoyan was unable to contain himself from cursing out loud.

“Actually, the brothers and sisters that have come afterwards all do not know about this.. The reason for that is because Hongyi forbade us to speak of it.”

“However, the brothers and sisters that are already in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm all know about this matter deep in their hearts. After all, without the protection of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, our Chu Heavenly Clan would have truly ended up suffering miserably in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“However, due to Chu Hongyi’s cultivation, whilst people are angry, they don’t dare to voice their anger, and can only swallow it.”

“However, I now think that we need to take the initiative to request reconciliation with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan.”

“Only with their help will we be able to avoid the coming calamity,” Chu Ping said.

“Big brother Chu Ping, you want me to go and raise the issue of reconciliation, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“The one to start the trouble should be the one to end it. Back then, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan did not make things difficult for Chu Hongyi. In fact, they did not even attack him. They only wanted him to admit to his mistake himself.”

“Furthermore, judging from the tone of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan back then, they seemed to be willing to continue to look after our Chu Heavenly Clan should Chu Hongyi be willing to admit to his mistake,” Chu Ping said.

“They merely demanded an apology, and nothing else?” Chu Huanyu asked.

“They merely sought for an apology from our own accord. Of course... if Chu Hongyi himself is unwilling to apologize, our clan could force him to apologize for his mistake. However, it must be done by our Chu Heavenly Clan. The Dongguo Heavenly Clan will definitely not forcibly make Chu Hongyi apologize,” Chu Ping explained.

“Merely an apology, yet that Chu Hongyi is actually unwilling to do so. He is truly an unyielding fellow,” Chu Haoyan sighed.

“Unyielding? He’s unyielding only against our allies. When faced with hostile powers, he would most likely be terrified and completely witless,” Chu Huanyu spoke with contempt.

Chu Ping smiled wryly at Chu Huanyu’s words.

His helpless expression verified what Chu Huanyu said to be true.

It could be seen that Chu Hongyi was an individual who would take advantage of the weak, but fear the strong. He would not appreciate another’s kindness toward him, but would instead accept another’s maltreatment.

“Big brother Chu Ping, since you know of Chu Hongyi’s character, you should not be shielding him.”

“If someone like him is able to change for the better, it would be for the best. However, if he is unable to change for the better, even if he is to leave this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm and return to our Chu Heavenly Clan in the future, he will only be a malignant tumor to our clan.”

“If we do not remove this tumor, he might end up bringing a disaster upon our Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

Chu Ping sighed and said, “In the past, whilst we were angry, we did not dare to voice our anger because we were no match for Chu Hongyi, and would have to rely on him to find cultivation resources.”

“However, little brother Chu Feng, you’re here now. You are able to replace Chu Hongyi and lead our Chu Heavenly Clan,”

“Big brother Chu Ping, you mean to say that you want me to force Chu Hongyi to apologize to the Dongguo Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, that is the only feasible option at hand,” Chu Ping said.

“In that case, big brother Chu Ping, I wish to ask you this: although Chu Hongyi was the one to make the decision back then, did you all follow him and enjoy the cultivation resources with him?” Chu Feng asked.

“The great majority of our clansmen followed him and enjoyed quite a benefit back then. However, I felt that the cultivation resource did not belong to us, and thus I did not partake of it,” Chu Ping said.

“In other words, it’s not only Chu Hongyi who is at fault. Instead, there are many other individuals too. Have those clansmen of ours ever gone to apologize to the Dongguo Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng asked.

“No. Due to Chu Hongyi’s deterrence, everyone decided to stubbornly cling to the view that we weren’t at fault. No one attempted to apologize,” Chu Ping said.

“That’s why, big brother Chu Ping, the one at fault back then was not only Chu Hongyi alone. Thus, did you really think that this matter would be settled should Chu Hongyi alone apologize?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little brother Chu Feng, in that case, what should we do?” Chu Ping asked.

“The Dongguo Heavenly Clan would not have made their decision back then if they were angry at Chu Hongyi alone. They were disappointed with our Chu Heavenly Clan as a whole.”

“Leave this matter to me. Tell me where the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s territory is located. I will go and seek them out,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well,” Chu Ping did not hesitate, and immediately told Chu Feng where the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s territory was.

However, due to where it was, Chu Feng would have to return to their Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory in order to reach the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s territory.

After deciding upon what to do, Chu Feng began to return the same way they came from.

As the undercurrent of the Immortal River had disappeared, the power restricting their way back had disappeared as well. Thus, it was a smooth journey.

Chu Feng and the others first returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. Upon returning, they discovered that there were only a few people left in the

Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. Chu Hongyi and the others were nowhere to be seen.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3150 - Requesting Chu Feng's Help - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3150 - Requesting Chu Feng's Help**

### Chapter 3150 - Requesting Chu Feng's Help

"Big brother Chu Ping, you've finally returned."

When the people at headquarters saw Chu Ping, they immediately flew up to him.

Seeing the nervous expressions on their faces, Chu Ping quickly asked, "What's wrong? What happened?"

After those people explained what had happened, Chu Feng and the others found out that Chu Hongyi and the others had discovered the appearance of nine-colored lightning in the sky above the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's territory after the Immortal River disappeared.

Seeing that, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan began to make guesses. The great majority of them felt that it was an abnormal sign caused by the breakthrough of a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

However, Chu Hongyi firmly insisted that it was a sign indicating the appearance of a cultivation resource, and not the abnormal sign caused by the breakthrough of a Heavenly Bloodline possessor.

Whilst Chu Hongyi was analyzing what had happened, a multi-colored light had emerged in the distance. It was truly the light emitted by some sort of cultivation resource.

Even though they clearly knew that the cultivation resource had appeared within the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory as opposed to their Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, because the multi-colored light appeared at the boundary of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory, a place that the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan would generally not appear, they felt that the Burnfield Monstrous Clan would not notice the multi-colored light.

As such, Chu Hongyi made a decision on the spot to lead everyone and risk dangers by entering the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory to track down the cultivation resource that had just appeared.

However, to their surprise, right after a portion of their clansmen entered the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory, they were immediately captured by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Currently, the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were torturing those Chu Heavenly Clansmen with inhumane methods.

"Truly foolish!"

"What the hell is wrong with that Chu Hongyi?!"

Upon finding out what happened, Chu Feng had a helpless expression on his face. The nine-colored lightning that had appeared in the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's territory was clearly an abnormal sign caused by his breakthrough in cultivation. That Chu Hongyi actually insisted on saying that it was a sign of the appearance of a cultivation resource.

Speaking of it, it was quite a coincidence too. A cultivation resource really ended up appearing. Furthermore, they'd even discovered it.

However, they were truly unlucky. Right after entering the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory, they were immediately captured red-handed.

"Their methods are truly too cruel. If their torture continues, those brothers and sisters of ours will likely be tortured insane."

"Big brother Chu Ping, little brother Chu Feng, what should we do?"

Those several Chu Heavenly Clansmen were filled with worry. In a panic, they all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

Likely, they knew that if there was still someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan that was capable of saving their captured clansmen, it would only be Chu Feng.

"Don't bother with superfluous words anymore. Show the way," Chu Feng said.

"Right. Little brother Chu Feng, big brother Chu Ping, follow me."

Hearing such a response from Chu Feng, those Chu Heavenly Clansmen immediately revealed joyous expressions. Without any hesitation, they began to fly into the distance.

The territories of the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were separated by two mountain ranges.

Although the mountain range that marked the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory was not only very steep, it was also very desolate.

However, the mountain range that the Burnfield Monstrous Clan owned was not only filled with rare flowers and herbs, but it was also abundant with natural energies. The two mountain ranges were completely different from each other.

If the Chu Heavenly Clan's mountain range was a product of the mortal world, then the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's mountain range would be a spiritual mountain from the world of immortals.

Precisely because the contrast between the two mountain ranges was so clear, even the rare birds and beasts lived in the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's mountain range. This caused the Chu Heavenly Clan's mountain range to appear even more desolate.

Currently, two groups of people were at the boundary between the two mountain ranges.

The first group was made up of Chu Hongyi and the others. Chu Hongyi was standing at the other side of the border between the two territories with a group of Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

As for the other side, there were several monster-like individuals standing over ten meters tall with stone-like skin.

Those monsters all wore armor. This caused them to appear even more domineering.

They were people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

However, it was not only the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan that were present in the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory. There were also Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

There were a total of eighty-nine Chu Heavenly Clansmen there, fifty-eight men and thirty-one women.

Those Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all kneeling uniformly on the ground. A cage was covering each one of them. The cages matched their kneeling posture, and were clinging tightly to their bodies, fixing them in their kneeling posture.

To be forced to kneel on the ground and then put in a cage that forced one to continue kneeling, oh how enormous of a disgrace that was.

However, what the Burnfield Monstrous Clan did to those Chu Heavenly Clansmen was most definitely not limited to that.

Surrounding the kneeling Chu Heavenly Clansmen were countless daggers formed from martial power. Those daggers were revolving around them and flying back and forth, penetrating their bodies repeatedly, splattering their blood all over and causing them to scream miserably.

"Big brother Hongyi, save us, save us!"

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were being tortured were crying out for help to Chu Hongyi repeatedly.

"Big brother Hongyi, please do something. Maybe you can plead for leniency for them. Please, do something to save them. Otherwise, they will go insane."

At that moment, the people beside Chu Hongyi also began to quietly voice their concerns to him.

Whilst they could disregard the life and death of Chu Feng, they could not do the same for those clansmen of theirs. After all, those were brothers and sisters of theirs that they had lived alongside for many years, people that had struggled in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm with them.

No matter how cold-hearted one might be, one would still have emotions. At the very least, they had emotions for those people.

## Chapter 3151 - Chu Feng's Involvement

"It's useless. I've already pleaded to them. However, they're refusing to give us face," Chu Hongyi said.

“Are we to look on helplessly as they are tortured to a state of insanity?”  
Someone asked.

“What can I do about it? Are you suggesting that we fight them? With the strength that we have right now, it’s simply impossible for us to contend against the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.”

“If I am to involve myself and save them now, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan will definitely come for revenge. At that time, it will not only be them who will end up suffering. Instead, even we will suffer a calamity,” Chu Hongyi spoke with righteousness and conviction.

Hearing those words, the people that were urging him to save their clansmen lowered their heads.

Although they deeply wanted to save their clansmen, they did not want to be implicated.

Chu Hongyi sighed and said, “If we must blame someone, we can only blame them for being unlucky.”

Seeing that Chu Hongyi and the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen were doing nothing even though they were standing right across from them when they were clearly torturing their fellow clansmen, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen looked to one another and revealed mocking smiles.

To them, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were simply a bunch of spineless cowards.

After all, the territory that they occupied was precisely seized from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Stop!!!”

Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. Following that, several figures appeared from out of the blue.

They were Chu Feng and the others.

The several clansmen that had guided Chu Feng and the others landed beside Chu Hongyi’s group.



As for Chu Feng, Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Shuangshuang, they directly landed on the side of the Burnfield Monstrous Beast's territory.

After Chu Feng arrived, he immediately shattered all of the blades that were penetrating the bodies of the captured Chu Heavenly Clansmen. His powerful oppressive might even toppled over the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen present.

"Impudent! You all... you all have not only intruded upon our clan's territory, but you dare to even attack us? Bastards of the Chu Heavenly Clan, have you all grown tired of living?!" A member of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan got back up, pointed at Chu Feng and cursed loudly.

Even though he knew that Chu Feng was stronger than him, he still did not place Chu Feng in his eyes because of how much he looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after his words left his mouth, he fell to the ground once again. Furthermore, he had a very miserable fall this time around. Not only was he badly bruised and bloodied, but his arms were forcibly broken apart too.

"You dare to attack people of our clan, the ones that have grown tired of living are you all!"

"Today, I, Chu Feng, will have you realize what the consequences of making an enemy of our Chu Heavenly Clan are!"

After saying those words, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and the several Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were forcibly brought into the sky.

Following that, Chu Feng pointed his finger at them.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

In the next moment, countless crimson swords appeared out of thin air. With rapid speed, they began to penetrate the bodies of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen.

The powerful might of the swords not only pierced through their bodies, but also pierced through their armor, shattering it.

The previously arrogant and conceited Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen that were laughing and sneering at the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were now screaming miserably.

“That... that Chu Feng’s aura.”

At that moment, Chu Hongyi and the others also revealed astonished expressions.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had unleashed his aura completely. As such, they were able to feel what sort of cultivation Chu Feng possessed.

“Chu Feng, he actually managed to make a breakthrough in cultivation again? Furthermore, he made two successive breakthroughs?”

In fact, it was not only Chu Hongyi and the others that were astonished. Even Chu Qing, Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu, who all knew about Chu Feng, had surprised expressions on their faces.

They clearly remembered Chu Feng’s cultivation to only be that of a rank six Heavenly Immortal when he entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

However, Chu Feng’s aura was now that of a rank eight Heavenly Immortal.

At that moment, Chu Qing and the others came to a sudden realization.

They finally realized what the abnormal sign that Chu Hongyi and the others saw was.

It was an abnormal sign brought forth by Chu Feng’s breakthroughs in cultivation.

When thinking of how Chu Hongyi actually thought the abnormal sign brought forth by his fellow clansman’s breakthrough in cultivation to be the sign of a cultivation resource, even Chu Shuangshuang felt it to be ridiculously laughable.

Although they were surprised by Chu Feng's strength, Chu Shuangshuang and the others did not just stand there and watch. Instead, after Chu Feng started handling the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen, they immediately set off to rescue their captured clansmen.

Those Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were much weaker than the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen they had encountered previously. Thus, the method with which they tortured their prisoners was not as frightening.

At the very least, it was much inferior to the pain and torment brought upon them by Chu Feng.

Because of that, the rescued Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all still conscious.

Seeing that Chu Feng had not only saved them, but was also getting justice for them by torturing those Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen, they all revealed grateful expressions.

In fact, it was not only the rescued Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were feeling grateful.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were standing on the sidelines watching all felt an indescribable emotion.

They truly did not expect that, at the time when their clansmen were faced with a calamity, the person that they deemed to be their leader, Chu Hongyi, would decide to do nothing to save them, and the person that they'd pushed aside, Chu Feng, would be the one to uphold justice for them.

This gave them a complete change in impression toward Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, have you gone insane?!"

"Do you know what you've done?! You are harming all of our clansmen by doing that!"

However, at that moment, Chu Hongyi pointed at Chu Feng and began to angrily shout at him.

"What did you say? Me, gone insane?" Chu Feng narrowed his brows and turned his eyes to Chu Hongyi upon hearing those words.

“You attacked people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan! They will definitely not leave this matter at that! You have implicated all of us!” Chu Hongyi said whilst pointing at Chu Feng.

“Oh, so you were afraid of being implicated. That’s why you looked on and did nothing while our clansmen were being tortured. Is that right?” Chu Feng refuted.

“I...” Hearing those words, Chu Hongyi revealed a very ugly expression. He did not know how to respond.

The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had said was perfectly correct. He was indeed afraid of being implicated, and decided not to help his clansmen because of that.

### Chapter 3152 - The Cause Of The Abnormal Sign

“Chu Hongyi, look carefully. These people are all part of our Chu Heavenly Clan. They are your brothers and sisters. Flowing within their veins is the same blood as yours,” Chu Feng pointed to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were previously captured and tortured.

“When they were being tortured by others, you didn’t dare to even fart.”

“Yet now, when I am standing up for them and teaching the people that tortured them a lesson, you actually started shouting at me, blaming me for involving myself in this?”

“Chu Hongyi, I will only ask you this one question today. Are you still a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“You should also ask yourself if you are qualified to be a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng pointed at Chu Hongyi and spoke one word at a time.

His voice was very powerful and resounding. It was akin to rolling thunder.

His every word was like a sharp sword, penetrating Chu Hongyi’s heart and the hearts of all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present.

“You!!!” Chu Hongyi was left speechless. He started to tremble with anger. However, he didn’t know how to refute Chu Feng.

He was unable to refute him, and in fact was embarrassed to do so.

After all, what Chu Feng had said was the truth.

“Me? What about me?”

“You should be asking yourself if you are thinking for the sake of our Chu Heavenly Clan’s brothers and sisters, or if you’re thinking for your own sake.”

“Today, it would be one thing if these people had cultivations above your own, and you knew that you wouldn’t be able to save our clansmen.”

“However, these Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen clearly had cultivations inferior to yours. Yet you still decided to look on without lifting a finger.”

“As for the reason why you decided to do nothing, it’s actually because you were afraid of retaliation from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.”

“Just because you were afraid of retaliation, you decided to look on unfeelingly as your clansmen, your brothers and sisters that had followed you for many years, were tortured.”

“Chu Hongyi, you are so much of a coward that I, Chu Feng, am simply incapable of tolerating you anymore,” Chu Feng pointed at Chu Hongyi.

“You... you are sowing dissension! Sowing dissension!”

“Brothers and sisters, I, Chu Hongyi, am not someone who is craven and cowardly. You all should know that, don’t you?” Chu Hongyi looked to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen beside him.

At that moment, the crowd lowered their heads and did not answer him.

However, their silence was the best response.

Chu Hongyi was clearly capable of rescuing his clansmen. Yet, he decided to remain indifferent without doing anything.

His actions had indeed angered the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Although Chu Feng was very furious at what Chu Hongyi had done, Chu Feng did not attempt to teach Chu Hongyi a lesson. After all, what he decided to do was his own decision.

“Woosh~~~” n/-0ve1b1n

Suddenly, Chu Feng turned around and waved at the air before him. With his wave, the blades that filled the sky all disappeared.

The Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen that were fixed to the sky also began to fall.

Upon landing, they immediately kneeled on the ground and began to kowtow and beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

“What use is there in apologizing to me? You should be apologizing to them,” Chu Feng pointed at the tortured Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

“We were wrong, we were wrong. Milords, please be magnanimous and spare us,” the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen did not hesitate, and immediately began to kowtow and beg the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that they’d tortured earlier for forgiveness.

This scene not only shocked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were tortured earlier, but it also shocked all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present.

They had truly never expected the arrogant and conceited Burnfield Monstrous Clan, the same Burnfield Monstrous Clan that had looked down on them, to one day be kowtowing to them and begging them for forgiveness, to do such a humiliating and lowly thing.

This caused the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that had grown accustomed to being beneath others to suddenly feel the reignition of a long-extinguished flame in their heart.

It was their sense of pride and confidence that they had long lost.

Those were things that they all had back in the day. Back in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they were individuals standing high and above.

However, after coming to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, after leaving the protection of their clan, they could only rely on themselves.

Faced with numerous people stronger and more ruthless than themselves, their pride was gradually dulled and replaced with a deep sense of inferiority.

However, today, Chu Feng had reignited the flame of pride and confidence in their hearts.

“Scram. When you return, tell your clansmen that I, Chu Feng, will soon pay them a visit,” Chu Feng said.

Seeing that Chu Feng was willing to let them go, how could those Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen possibly dare hesitate? They immediately turned around and soared into the sky. In the blink of an eye, they disappeared into the distance.

“There is indeed a cultivation ground nearby. However, with the cultivation that you all possess, you will not be able to gain much by going there.”

“Chu Hongyi, did you really just bring our clansmen here and brave dangers for such a small amount of cultivation resources?” Chu Feng asked Chu Hongyi.

“The hell do you know? The abnormal sign that appeared in the sky earlier is most definitely the appearance of an extremely powerful cultivation resource,” Chu Hongyi spoke with absolute confidence.

“You’re talking about the lightning that appeared in the sky, right?” Chu Qing asked.

“Precisely,” Chu Hongyi said.

“I might as well inform you of this. The lightning that filled the sky was an abnormal sign caused by little brother Chu Feng’s breakthrough in cultivation,” Chu Qing said.

“What? An abnormal sign caused by a breakthrough in cultivation?”

“Impossible! How could a breakthrough bring forth such a powerful abnormal sign?” Chu Hongyi shook his head repeatedly. He had a face of utter disbelief.

“Humph, that could only mean that you are ignorant and inexperienced. What Chu Feng is trained in is the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. The abnormal sign brought forth by his breakthrough in cultivation would naturally be even stronger,” Chu Huanyu interrupted. He was speaking out for Chu Feng.

“Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?” Hearing those words, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all opened their mouths wide with astonishment.

This was especially true for Chu Hongyi. His expression became so very ugly. It was as if he had been fed feces.

Chapter 3153 - Journeying Alone n)/Ov**eLbIn**

At that moment, Chu Hongyi even had the urge to die.

Earlier, he was so incomparably confident when he said that it was not an abnormal sign caused by a Heavenly Bloodline possessor’s breakthrough in cultivation.

However, it was now proven to be precisely an abnormal sign brought forth by a Heavenly Bloodline possessor’s breakthrough in cultivation before everyone. Furthermore, the person who had brought forth the abnormal sign was none other than the person he hated the most, Chu Feng.

Chu Hongyi found this to be unacceptable, extremely unacceptable!!!

“In that case, that means that little brother Chu Feng made two successive breakthroughs in cultivation?”

“Could it be that you all really discovered the undercurrent of the Immortal River?”

Suddenly, someone realized that Chu Feng’s two successive cultivation breakthroughs might be related to the undercurrent of the Immortal River.

“Little brother Chu Feng indeed discovered the undercurrent,” Chu Ping said. As he spoke, he released his aura.

Following that, Chu Huanyu also spoke, “That undercurrent truly had an enormous amount of power. It actually allowed me, who had been unable to make a breakthrough for so long, to make progress.”

Seemingly trying to deliberately let the crowd know that they’d benefitted from the undercurrent, Chu Ping, Chu Huanyu, Chu Haoyan and even Chu Qing all revealed their auras completely.



Upon sensing the cultivations of the four of them, their cultivations that had increased by an entire level, the crowd all felt enormous remorse.

They were truly regretful for not believing in Chu Feng back then.

Else, even if they didn't manage to make a breakthrough in cultivation, they would definitely have been able to benefit more from the undercurrent than by following Chu Hongyi.

At the same time, the crowd were looking at Chu Feng with ashamed expressions.

As the saying goes, a friend in need is a friend indeed. Today, they had realized exactly who was actually good to them.

That said, Chu Feng did not say anything when faced with the crowd's ashamed and grateful gazes. Instead, he had Chu Ping and the others bring everyone back to their territory and look for a place to hide.

As for Chu Feng, he proceeded for the Dongguo Heavenly Clan alone.

Due to the location of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory, Chu Feng would have to pass through other territories to reach the Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

When the Chu Heavenly Clan had a friendly relationship with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were allowed to pass through those territories controlled by other powers at will, and no one would say anything about it.

However, the situation was different now. After the relationship between the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan fractured, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were no longer allowed to enter those territories.

For other people, the path to the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory could be said to be considerably dangerous.

Likely, Chu Feng was the only person in the entire Chu Heavenly Clan that dared to journey through those territories.

Because Chu Feng did not wish to invite unnecessary troubles, he concealed himself and his aura.

As such, his journey so far had been completely harmonious. In fact, the powers controlling those territories did not even know that Chu Feng had passed through them.

After journeying for some time, Chu Feng finally arrived at the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory.

On the journey there, Chu Feng's attention was not particularly caught by any of the territories he traveled through. However, when he arrived at the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory, he realized why the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was deemed to be a sacred ground for cultivation.

There were a lot of cultivation resources in the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory. Chu Feng was able to detect them merely with his Heaven's Eyes.

Although those cultivation resources were not of much assistance to the current him, they would definitely be of help to Chu Shuangshuang and the others.

As for those cultivation resources, they were present all over the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory.

Most importantly, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's territory was very large. It was over a thousand times the size of the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

There was not a single person guarding this extremely vast land.

However, as he journeyed through their territory, Chu Feng did not see anyone from other powers apart from people with Dongguo Heavenly Clan's title plates on their waists.

Likely, this was the power of deterrence.

The Dongguo Heavenly Clan was so powerful that they no longer had to send guards out to guard their territory, as the surrounding powers did not dare to set foot in their territory.

Finally, Chu Feng arrived at the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's headquarters.

Apart from their territory being so vast, the palaces of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan were not particularly imposing. They were quite similar to those of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, the palaces that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan lived in not only had guards on the city walls, but there were also powerful defensive barriers. The defensive barriers were extremely strong, and the work of an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Not even Chu Feng was able to sense through that powerful defensive formation. As such, he was unable to detect exactly what sorts of experts were present within the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's vast city walls.

What sort of expert was capable of allowing the Dongguo Heavenly Clan to obtain such a status in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?

Chu Feng had already revealed himself when he was still quite some distance away from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's city.

Chu Feng was able to sense that there were several eyes that immediately focused on him the moment he approached the city walls.

"Who goes there?"

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

That voice was very resounding and powerful. However, it was not excessively domineering or imposing.

From this, it could be seen that even though the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was one of the Three Great Powers of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region, they were not as tyrannical as the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

At the very least, they were very courteous toward people that came to them.

Chu Feng descended from the sky and clasped his fist, "I am Chu Feng of the Chu Heavenly Clan. I have come here to pay a visit."

"Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Hearing the words 'Chu Heavenly Clan,' a displeased voice was immediately heard from within the city.

Following that, the city gates opened, and five figures walked out from the city gates.

## Chapter 3154 - Offering An Apology

The people that came out were four men and a woman. They were all older than Chu Feng. They were all roughly older than two hundreds, though nowhere near three hundred.

However, their cultivations were all very powerful. The weakest among them, the woman, was a rank three Heavenly Immortal, the same cultivation as Chu Hongyi.

As for Chu Hongyi, he was the strongest member of the Chu Heavenly Clan before Chu Feng arrived.

As for the person with the highest level of cultivation among the five, he was actually a rank seven Heavenly Immortal, a cultivation a level higher than Chu Feng before he managed to have his breakthroughs.

Thinking back, the Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen that Chu Feng had encountered on his way were all Heavenly Immortals.

From this, it could be seen that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was much stronger than their Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was no wonder the Dongguo Heavenly Clan would possess such status in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“You are from the Chu Heavenly Clan, you actually still have the nerve to come to our Dongguo Heavenly Clan?”

That woman looked to Chu Feng with an expression of displeasure. Her eyes were filled with disgust.

Actually, it was not only her. Those Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen were all looking at Chu Feng with ill-intended gazes.

“I have only just recently arrived in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. After finding out about the conflict between my seniors and the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, I decided to come here and represent my clan to offer an apology,” Chu Feng spoke with his fist clasped. His attitude was very courteous.

There were two reasons as to why Chu Feng was acting so courteously.

First, he had come with a request for the Dongguo Heavenly Clan. As such, he would naturally have to act humbly.

Secondly, based on what Chu Ping had told him, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan had treated their Chu Heavenly Clan very well back then. It was their Chu Heavenly Clan that had let the Dongguo Heavenly Clan down.

As Chu Feng had come with a request and was representing the Chu Heavenly Clan to apologize to them, he would naturally have to lower his posture

Chu Feng was not lowering himself. Instead, he was showing etiquette.

“Representing the Chu Heavenly Clan? You?”

“Go. Get lost. If your Chu Heavenly Clan wants to apologize, have that Chu Hongyi come here and apologize,” That woman spoke with great contempt.

“Our Chu Heavenly Clan has been allies with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan for many generations. Whilst what Chu Hongyi and my other seniors did was truly inappropriate, we cannot sever the relationship between our two clans because of something like that.” n)/Ove**Lb**ln

“If you all still have grievances in your heart, this Chu Feng will apologize to you all on their behalf,” As Chu Feng spoke, he bowed to the five Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen.

“Go on back. Chu Hongyi must be the one to come. Furthermore, even if he is to come, he must kneel before us and slap himself until we are satisfied. Otherwise, our Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm will definitely not reestablish our friendly relationship with your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

One of the men among the five seemed to not want to make things difficult for Chu Feng, and casually waved his hand at him.

“I, Chu Feng, have come with full sincerity today. If I am unable to obtain the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s forgiveness, I will not be leaving,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. Why don’t you kneel, beg for forgiveness and slap yourself until we are satisfied?” said the woman as she pointed at Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, "I'm afraid that you will not be able to make that decision. How about this: go and call out the person that is capable of making that decision."

"Yoh-ho, you are starting to climb all over us eh? What makes you think you are qualified to speak to our big sis Bingyu? Scram!"

That woman was finally infuriated by Chu Feng. As she spoke, she waved her sleeve and immediately caused the sky to darken. A violent wind swept forth. Blowing up the sand on the ground, a powerful wind swept toward Chu Feng.

After the wind blew past Chu Feng, the surroundings had all changed somewhat. Only Chu Feng remained completely untainted by a speck of dust.

"You!!!"

Seeing that her attack was actually incapable of injuring Chu Feng, that woman's expression immediately turned sluggish. Deep shock filled her beautiful eyes.

"You dare to anger my lil sis, you are truly seeking punishment!"

Right at that moment, another Dongguo Heavenly Clansman unleashed an attack at Chu Feng. That person was a rank five Heavenly Immortal.

His attack did not cause much of a scene like that woman's attack. However, his oppressive might was no small matter.

Unfortunately, even though his oppressive might had clearly enveloped Chu Feng, Chu Feng acted as if he were completely fine.

Chu Feng continued to stand on his feet, and showed no sign of being affected by the oppressive might.

"This..."

At that moment, the shock on the faces of the Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen grew even stronger. They were even feeling a bit at a loss.

They all turned their eyes to the strongest person among them, that rank seven Heavenly Immortal.

“No wonder you have the courage to come to our Dongguo Heavenly Clan. It would appear that a person with backbone has arrived from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Since that’s the case, allow me to experience your strength. If you are able to pass my trial, I will bring you inside our Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s city.”

As that rank seven Heavenly Immortal spoke, he began to walk toward Chu Feng.

Not only did his clothes and long hair begin to flutter in the air, but his powerful aura also swept through the sky.

At that moment, a lot of people were gathered on the city walls. Their attention was captured by what was happening.

“Break~~~”

Suddenly, that man raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike at Chu Feng.

Immediately, a boundless wind formed an visible giant hand that moved toward Chu Feng to oppress him.

At that moment, both the ground and the surrounding space began to tremble.

However, after such a powerful attack passed over Chu Feng, he remained completely unharmed.

“This guy!!!”

At that moment, including the five Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen outside, even the crowd on the city walls revealed expressions of disbelief.

In their impression, Chu Hongyi was the strongest member of the Chu Heavenly Clan present in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Because of that, they had felt that the so-called geniuses of the Chu Heavenly Clan that were training in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm were merely a bunch of trash.

However, Chu Feng had caused them to be completely taken aback. He made them have no choice but to change their opinion of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

## Chapter 3155 - Change In Attitude

"Little brother, for you to be this powerful at such a young age, I am truly in admiration, truly in admiration."

"Earlier, you said that you were called Chu Feng?"

"Why is it that I've never heard your name before?" That rank seven Heavenly Immortal asked.

He did not become angry because he failed to defeat Chu Feng.

On the contrary, upon finding out that Chu Feng was stronger than him, his attitude toward Chu Feng became even more courteous than before.

"I have only recently returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Only recently returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan?" The Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen became even more puzzled upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

Suddenly, a man from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan seemed to recall something. He asked Chu Feng in a verifying tone, "Earlier, you said that you were called Chu Feng?"

"Precisely," Chu Feng answered.

"That name sounds quite familiar," at that moment, even that previously rude and unreasonable woman began to speak with a much better attitude. She even said in a joking manner, "You couldn't possibly be senior Chu Xuanyuan's son, right?"

"I am indeed Chu Xuanyuan's son," Chu Feng said.

"What?!!!"

Chu Feng's words came like a sudden clap of thunder. His words were even more astonishing than the strength that he had revealed earlier.

"You said you're Chu Xuanyuan's son? For real? You're really Chu Xuanyuan's son?" That woman asked consecutively.

"My father is indeed Chu Xuanyuan," Chu Feng replied with a smile.



"This..."

At that moment, the Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen looked to one another. Deep astonishment filled their faces.

Chu Xuanyuan's son; that was no small matter at all.

At that moment, they seemed to have realized why Chu Feng would be so different from the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

"Young master Chu Feng, I am Dongguo Hangyi. I hope that you don't take offense to my rudeness earlier," that rank seven Heavenly Immortal said to Chu Feng.

"I am Dongguo Yue. I was merely joking around with you earlier. Please don't take things seriously," the woman said with a smile on her face.

The five Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen outside all began to introduce themselves to Chu Feng.

Their attitudes were truly a heaven and earth difference from before.

"Chu Feng, it would appear that your father's name is very useful."

"His name might end up becoming your protective talisman in the future."

Upon finding out that Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan's son, they actually acted even more courteously than when Chu Feng revealed his strength to them.

Because of that, Her Lady Queen was unable to keep herself from teasing him.

"Their reactions have served to prove how powerful my father was back then. I hope that one day I will also be able to reach my father's achievements," Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

Following that, Chu Feng was invited into the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's city.

Upon entering, Chu Feng finally met the strongest genius of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

Upon meeting that person, Chu Feng was slightly surprised.

The reason for that was because the world of martial cultivators was a world where men were generally more talented at cultivation than women.

As such, it would generally be the men that would be the strongest among a group.

However, the strongest genius of the Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen present was actually a woman.

That woman should be about to reach three hundred years of age. However, her appearance was that of a young woman in her early twenties. *no ve)* **lb-1n**

That said, she was not an outstanding beauty. On the contrary, her appearance was very mediocre. Even though Chu Feng felt that Dongguo Yue, who had deliberately made things difficult for Chu Feng outside the city gates, was only a woman with some beauty, she would definitely be considered a beauty should she be compared to that woman.

Although she had a very mediocre look, she had a great amount of class.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was unable to detect her cultivation. Chu Feng felt that the woman being able to lead the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and gain a standing in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, definitely possessed the cultivation of at least a Martial Immortal.

The woman was called Dongguo Bingyu.

Currently, Chu Feng and Dongguo Bingyu were the only two people inside the palace.

"Young master Chu Feng, why don't you tell me the reason that brought you here."

Dongguo Bingyu was a very intelligent person. She seemed to know that Chu Feng had come for a reason.

With her saying those words, Chu Feng no longer attempted to act courteous, and directly mentioned his purpose in coming.

After chatting with Dongguo Bingyu for some time, Chu Feng left the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's city and began to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Although Dongguo Bingyu expressed that she would no longer continue to hold a grudge for what the Chu Heavenly Clan did back then, she did not explicitly express whether or not she would help the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Faced with such a reaction it was unsuitable for Chu Feng to press the subject.

As such, Chu Feng did not attempt to overstay his welcome, and decided to leave after chatting with Dongguo Bingyu.

Unknown to Chu Feng, Dongguo Bingyi waved her hand after he left the palace hall.

Following her wave, two figures immediately appeared from behind her.

They were two men, one fat and one skinny. They were both members of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

The two of them could be said to be among the strongest Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen beside Dongguo Bingyu.

Although the two of them were of completely different sizes and looked completely different, they were actually blood brothers. The two of them were known as the 'Mighty Dongguo Duo.'

"Follow Chu Feng," Dongguo Bingyu said to the Mighty Dongguo Duo.

"Big sis Bingyu, you want us to protect him?" The Mighty Dongguo Duo's fatty asked.

"Follow him first. Judge his behavior. If it's good, protect him. If it's not, you can abandon this matter and ignore it."

"Of course, I will not be the one to judge his behavior. Instead, the two of you will be the judge," Dongguo Bingyu said.

"Got it," the two men clasped their fists. Then, their bodies shifted, and they began to fly in the direction that Chu Feng had left in.

Chu Feng did not know that Dongguo Bingyu had dispatched two of her strongest subordinates to secretly watch him.

Thus, in Chu Feng's impression, he had only managed to successfully reconcile with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, and had not been able to receive their assistance.

This could not be blamed on the Dongguo Heavenly Clan. After all, Chu Feng did not mention the fact that he had offended the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Chu Feng was one such individual. He would not hold back at all when helping others.

However, he had always been unwilling to request help from others.

Furthermore, journeying from the Lower Realm, Chu Feng knew that he was only able to become who he was thanks to all those grand individuals that had helped him.

If it wasn't for those benefactors of his helping him during moments of crisis, he might not have been able to survive.

However, Chu Feng also realized that one absolutely could not place one's reliance on others all the time if one wanted to grow.

He must rely on himself.

As such, Chu Feng was prepared for the retaliation of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Although he was already prepared, Chu Feng did not expect the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's retaliation to arrive so quickly.

## Chapter 3156 - Become The Ruler

When Chu Feng returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, he discovered that the vast group of palaces has been razed to the ground.

Their ruins covered the ground. It was a complete mess.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they were gathered in the destroyed main palace.

They were all tied up by special ropes. The ropes were emitting flames and burning their bodies all over, causing them to scream repeatedly.

However, Chu Feng noticed that Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan, Chu Huanyu and Chu Shuangshuang were not among the people that were tied up.

Upon landing, Chu Feng immediately removed the flame ropes from those Chu Heavenly Clansmen and began to treat their injuries.

"Was this done by the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen?" Chu Feng asked them after treating their injuries.

"You have the nerve to ask us that?! If it wasn't the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, who else could it be?!" After standing up, Chu Hongyi pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily.

His words verified Chu Feng's guesses.

"Where is big sis Shuangshuang and the others? Were they captured by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course they were captured. It's because they were so close to you that they ended up being captured. Right now, their life and death is unknown. Even if they're alive, they've likely already been tortured insane."

"Chu Feng, you are truly a bringer of bad luck. Originally, our Chu Heavenly Clan had been doing completely fine in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. However, ever since you came, look at this! Properly look at all this! Look at what happened to our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory?! As for this... it is all thanks to you!!!" Chu Hongyi pointed at Chu Feng and reprimanded him nonstop.

As for the others, they lowered their heads silently. Although they did not say anything, Chu Feng was able to see expressions of blame from some people's faces.

"You all are blaming me for this?" Chu Feng asked.

"Bullshit! If we don't blame you, who else are we to blame? Me?"

"If it wasn't for you, how could we be reduced to such a state?" Chu Hongyi pointed at Chu Feng and lashed out.

"Little brother Chu Feng, what big brother Hongyi says is not without reason. If it wasn't for your recklessness back then, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan would not have gotten angry at us, they would not have come to destroy our city."

"Fortunately, we are in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm and protected by the special formation here. Had we not been in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, we would've likely had our souls destroyed and been killed by the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen."

Right at that moment, several people beside Chu Hongyi also stood up and began to speak.

Although their tones were not as rude and unreasonable as Chu Hongyi's, their words were filled with complaint.

"According to you all, it was a mistake for me to save them back then?"

"Just because you all were unwilling to save them, you're blaming me for saving them?"

Chu Feng pointed to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen nearby. They were people that he had saved from the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen.

"If you had held back, perhaps everything would have been fine. After all, we're in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, and cannot die," someone said. He was actually extremely confident when he said those words. It was as if what he said was the truth.

"Indeed, you will not die. Since you won't die, why don't you tie this rope back on your body?" Chu Feng pointed at the severed flame rope on the ground.

"I..." That man's expression changed. He did not know how to respond. That flame rope was a tool for torturing people. Although it looked like simple flames, those flames were capable of burning one's soul. He did not want to experience the pain of his body being burned away repeatedly, did not want to be tied up by that rope again.

"If the ones that were being tortured back then were you all, should I also have done nothing? Even if you all are to be tortured to a state of nervous breakdown and go insane, should I also do nothing?" Chu Feng asked.

At that moment, not only did the people that had reprimanded Chu Feng earlier go completely quiet, but even the people that were only showing their blame toward Chu Feng on their faces revealed ashamed expressions.

If it were them that were being tortured, they would naturally hope for someone to save them. After all, no one wanted to go insane.

“Chu Hongyi, earlier, you brought our clansmen into the Burnfield Monstrous Clan’s territory. As a result, our clansmen were captured by the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen and publicly tortured.”

“Even though you were the main culprit behind all this and refused to save them, I did not do anything to you. Yet today, you started to blame me again?” Chu Feng turned his gaze to Chu Hongyi.

“The hell do you know? If you had contained yourself, perhaps everything would be peaceful now. However, you have now offended the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. How are we supposed to continue to exist in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm now?” Chu Hongyi refuted him.

“Oh? You’re trying to tell me that we cannot offend anyone in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, right? Even if our clansmen are to be beaten up and tortured by others, we must look on and do nothing. If they are to be cursed at by others, we must tolerate it. Is that right?”

“Did you all come to this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm with the intention of living like turtles?!”

“Did you all come to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to disgrace our Old Ancestor?!” Chu Feng spoke loudly.

At that moment, the crowd all went quiet. Even though Chu Hongyi wanted to refute Chu Feng, he ended up saying nothing in the end. Likely, even he was unable to find an excuse.

“The ones to destroy our home are the Burnfield Monstrous Clan! The ones to injure you all are also the Burnfield Monstrous Clan!”

“However, instead of blaming the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, you all instead came to blame me, Chu Feng!”

“Are you all only a tyrant at home, and completely meek and civil in public?!”

“With how much you bully the weak and fear the strong, it’s no wonder you are all looked down upon by others!”

“It’s no wonder the Dongguo Heavenly Clan has abandoned you!”

Chu Feng’s voice grew louder and louder. His tone was filled with anger and disappointment.

At that moment, not a single person from the Chu Heavenly Clan said anything. Instead, they lowered their heads even more. The expressions of shame on their faces grew even stronger.

Indeed, the ones that had humiliated them were the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. As for Chu Feng, he was the person that had stood up for them.

How could they not blame the Burnfield Monstrous Clan for bullying and humiliating them, and instead blame Chu Feng for standing up for them?

“The way I see it, you all have kneeled before others for too long, and don’t even know how to stand up anymore,” seeing the silent crowd with their heads lowered, Chu Feng became even angrier.

“Little brother Chu Feng, Shuangshaung, big brother Chu Ping and the others were all captured by people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. They declared that you should go over there. Otherwise, not only will big brother Chu Ping and the others suffer, but we too will not be able to be at peace.”

“Little brother Chu Feng, say, what should we do?”

Right at that moment, several Chu Heavenly Clansmen spoke up. Those people were all people that were tortured by the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen earlier and rescued by Chu Feng.

They had never had any complaints toward Chu Feng. Instead, they were feeling very grateful toward him. And now, they were at a loss as to what to do, and could only seek guidance from him. Even though Chu Feng was the youngest among them, he had evidently become their pillar of support.

“What should we do?” As Chu Feng spoke, he swept his gaze across the crowd. Suddenly, he stopped at one location. There was a banner there. The flagpole was already broken. As for the flag with the words ‘Chu Heavenly Clan’ on it, it was already destroyed.



Chu Feng extend his hand and made a grabbing motion. The broken flagpole arrived in his hand. With a thought, Chu Feng's spirit power surged forth. In a blink of an eye, the banner was restored to its original appearance, and began to flutter about even without wind.

Holding the Chu Heavenly Clan banner in his hand, Chu Feng ran his eyes across the crowd.

Loudly, he said, "If you all don't know what to do, then I, Chu Feng, will teach you what to do!"

"One must not silently endure humiliations and insults from others! Instead, one should return them with thanks!"

"Today, our home has been destroyed by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan! As such, we shall plant our clan's flag on their territory!"

"Henceforth, we shall be the ruler of that territory, and they shall be our slaves!"

#### Chapter 3157 - Reignited Fighting Spirit

"Henceforth, we shall be the ruler of that territory, and they shall be our slaves!"

Chu Feng's words were akin to thunder. His words continued to echo through the surroundings.

However, in the hearts of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, Chu Feng's words were many tens of thousands of times more resounding than thunder. Even their souls were shaken by Chu Feng's words.

They had truly never expected the way Chu Feng would take revenge to be like this. He was actually planning to retrieve their former territory. That was something that they had never imagined before.

However, did they never want to retrieve their lost territory?

That was territory that had originally belonged to them.

"Humph, you are truly indulging in fantasy. The strongest individual in the Burnfield Monstrous Clan is a rank nine Heavenly Immortal. How exactly are you supposed to retrieve our territory from them?"

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, someone immediately poured cold water all over him. As for that person, he would naturally be Chu Hongyi.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored him.

Chu Hongyi was someone who acted extremely tyrannical, unyielding and even completely unreasonable toward his relatives and friends.

However, he was a coward against his enemies, so much so that he did not even dare to offend those weaker than him.

Chu Feng felt that someone like Chu Hongyi was not even qualified to speak to him. He was simply trash, through and through.

Chu Feng looked down on Chu Hongyi from the bottom of his heart. As such, he acted as if he did not hear Chu Hongyi's ridicule, and turned to ask the crowd, "Is there anyone that is willing to accompany me to the Burnfield Monstrous Clan?"

"Chu Feng, have you gone crazy?"

"It's one thing for you to throw away your own life, but you actually want everyone to accompany you in death? Chu Feng, have you gone insane? Go on and get away from here. No one is going to willingly throw their lives away with you," Chu Hongyi continued to ridicule Chu Feng. Furthermore, he was extremely confident when he said those words.

He knew those Chu Heavenly Clansmen extremely well, and knew that they were all cowards, that they wouldn't possibly follow Chu Feng and risk their lives.

"Chu Feng, I am willing to accompany you!"

"Chu Feng, bring me along!"

"Add me to the list!"

However, right after Chu Hongyi's words left his mouth, there were immediately several Chu Heavenly Clansmen that loudly voiced their desire to accompany Chu Feng. As they did so, they moved toward him. They were really planning to accompany him.

Originally, the ones that had voiced their desire to accompany Chu Feng were all people that Chu Feng had rescued earlier, people that felt grateful toward him, and thoroughly disappointed with Chu Hongyi.

However, as those people began to follow Chu Feng, more and more people chose to follow him.

In the end, even those that were not rescued by Chu Feng that day decided to follow him.

In the blink of an eye, the great majority of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were standing beside Chu Feng. Looking toward Chu Hongyi's side, there were actually only several people remaining there.

"Have you all gone insane?! You're really planning to throw your lives away following him?!"

Chu Hongyi's eyes turned perfectly round with shock. Disbelief and puzzlement filled his eyes.

"So what if we are to throw our lives away? I've had enough of this sort of life, of lowering our heads and being trampled upon by others. Even if I am to throw away my life today, I will still accompany Chu Feng. I will have them know that our Chu Heavenly Clan is not a bunch of cowards!"

"Well said! Even if we are to throw away our lives, we will still go!"

"That's right. Chu Hongyi, if you want to continue to act like a turtle, then you can continue to do so. Your daddy has no time to play with you."

"That's right. From today on, with a word from little brother Chu Feng, even if I am to climb a mountain of blades or descend into a sea of flames, I will still be willing to follow him. As for you, Chu Hongyi, no matter what you say, I will never again listen to you. For you are someone who refused to save your brothers and sisters of the same clan. You are not qualified to lead us, not qualified to criticize little brother Chu Feng!"

Chu Hongyi had originally thought that he would be able to change the crowd's hearts with his words. However, never did he expect that he would instead be lashed out at by the crowd.

“You all, you all...” Chu Hongyi turned green in the face. He was completely baffled by the crowd’s reprimands.

These were all people that used to obey his every word in the past, people that did not dare to say no to him. Yet now, they actually dared to publicly lash out at him. He found this to be completely unacceptable.

Chu Hongyi had no idea that Chu Feng’s words had reignited the hearts of those Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

They were not nobodies to begin with. In the past, they were all proud and unyielding geniuses.

They had only become so weak and cowardly after being led around by Chu Hongyi after coming here.

However, Chu Feng’s words had awoken them.

“I, Chu Feng, will not force everyone here today, for I am not fighting for myself. Instead, I am fighting for our Chu Heavenly Clan. For those that are willing to follow me, regardless of victory or defeat, I, Chu Feng, will share our future glory, splendor and wealth with everyone.”

“However, those that are unwilling to accompany me, my apologies, but your life and death from now on will no longer have anything to do with me.”

“As for the reason why, it is simply because I look down on trash that only dares to be tyrants at home, but become complete cowards against our enemies.”

Chu Feng was looking at Chu Hongyi and the others as he said those words. After he finished saying those words, he turned around.

“Little brother Chu Feng, please wait.”

“I will also accompany you.”

Right at that moment, of the few people beside Chu Hongyi, five stood up and arrived beside Chu Feng.

At that moment, only two people remained beside Chu Hongyi.

Seeing this, Chu Hongyi's complexion immediately turned from green to white. His expression was very ugly. Those people... were his trusted aides.

"You all, you're really planning to follow him?! If you all are to follow him today, you will no longer be brothers of I, Chu Hongyi!" Chu Hongyi shouted angrily

"Big brother Hongyi, we're sorry. We don't wish to remain cowards our whole life." n/)O1eℓbIn

"Big brother Hongyi, I feel what little brother Chu Feng says to be very correct. We have not come to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to become cowards and disgrace our Chu Heavenly Clan."

"After all these years, I seemed to have forgotten about my lofty aspirations when I first entered this place. I turned into someone that was no longer myself."

"We have suffered enough lowly days. Even if we are to be striking a stone with an egg and attempt the impossible this time around, I still wish to stand strong for once."

"That's right. I would rather die standing than live kneeling."

Chu Hongyi's trusted aides were also affected by Chu Feng's words. At that moment, they appeared to be burning with fighting spirit, and had gained an enormous amount of courage.

"Very well, go on then, all of you, go on then! After you all die, I, your daddy will not go and retrieve your corpses!" Chu Hongyi shouted with incomparable rage.

"Chu Hongyi, you can continue to remain here. However, you must not set foot into the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory again. The reason for that is because from today on, that place will belong to the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan that possess moral backbone and not cowards like you all," after Chu Feng finished saying those words, he soared into the sky.

After Chu Feng soared into the sky, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen also soared into the sky and began flying toward the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory following Chu Feng.

The sky was extremely large. With only a little more than a hundred people flying in the sky, they looked very insignificant. Furthermore, as they were flying very fast, they soon disappeared over the horizon.

At that moment, the two people that remained beside Chu Hongyi asked simultaneously, "Big brother Hongyi, do you think Chu Feng will succeed?"

There was a deep sense of unease and worry in their eyes. They were not worried about the safety of Chu Feng and the others. Instead, they were afraid that Chu Feng would succeed.

"Humph, be at complete ease. They will all become the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's slaves, and regret following Chu Feng," Chu Hongyi was extremely confident when he said those words. In fact, there was even a trace of hatred on his face.

More than anyone, he wanted Chu Feng to fail, and those people that had followed him to all be tortured by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

The greater the misery that would befall upon Chu Feng and the others, the more joyous he would be.

Chu Hongyi was not only a coward, he was also extremely despicable, and never cared about the honor and disgrace of his clan. He was simply an embodiment of absolute selfishness.

Chapter 3158 - Invasion From The Chu Heavenly Clan n0Vε-1b)In

The Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory resembled a paradise. Beautiful scenery filled it completely.

However, in terms of being the most eye-catching, it would be their main city.

That vast main city was not a dazzling city covered in gold and jade. However, it was an extremely majestic city, a city filled with magical airs.

Towers that penetrated through the clouds were arranged in a formation. There were palaces that could be used to train in that were activating some sort of unknown formation.

This city was simply a spectacle.

That said, that majestic city was not constructed by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

It was instead constructed by people from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Merely, the flag on the city had the name 'Burnfield Monstrous Clan.'

The Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were all gathered in the main city.

Even the strongest individual among the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, Fenyehanghao, was present. [1. Fenyehanghao = Burnfield.]

Fenyehanghao was sitting in the plaza's master seat.

His appearance was very similar to that of the other Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen. Merely, his aura was extremely powerful.

He gave off the airs of a ruler. It was extremely impressive.

Sitting there, he made all the others appear very small and insignificant.

However, there were actually many powerful individuals sitting beside Fenyehanghao. Although they were weaker than him, their strength still could not be looked down upon.

Those people were not from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Instead, they were all guests invited over by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

The reason why the Burnfield Monstrous Clan had invited those people over was precisely to prove to them how powerful they were.

As for how they would prove themselves, it was very simple. The few people that were hanging in midair were a way for them to prove themselves.

Those people were none other than Chu Qing, Chu Ping, Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

The five of them were all completely covered with wounds, scars and bruises.

However, as the crowd looked to them, there was not a single person among them that showed any trace of sympathy in their eyes. Instead, they were all ridiculing them. It was as if Chu Qing and the others deserved it all..

"The Chu Heavenly Clan has truly grown tired of living. They actually dared to offend you all."

"They deserved what happened to them."

The people that were invited over spoke with flattering tones.

Afterwards, someone asked curiously, "Brother Fenye, wasn't the Chu Heavenly Clan always afraid of your Burnfield Monstrous Clan? Didn't they always hide when they encountered you? Why would they dare to offend you now? Exactly what is going on here?"

"That's because there's a brat with an enormous origin that came from the Chu Heavenly Clan this year," Fenye Ganghao said.

"A brat with an enormous origin?" The crowd began to ponder.

"Indeed, his origin is extremely grand. Not only did he injure our clansmen, but he even threatened them, telling them to wait here, saying that he will soon pay us a visit."

"I have invited everyone here precisely so that you all can witness exactly what sort of trick that brat will pull," Fenye Ganghao said.

"Hahaha, did a fool appear in the Chu Heavenly Clan? He actually had such arrogance?"

Once Fenye Ganghao finished saying those words, the crowd immediately burst into loud laughter. Their laughter was filled with mockery. It was as if what Fenye Ganghao had said earlier was an extremely funny joke.

"Oh, that's right, exactly what is the name of that brat with a grand origin?"

"Brother Fenye, why don't you tell us his name so that we can ignore him in the future, so as to not be affected by his low intelligence," someone asked curiously.

As that person belittled Chu Feng even more with his words, the crowd's laughter grew even louder.

"Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng," Fenye Ganghao said.



Fenye Ganghao spoke those words very calmly. However, his words came as an enormous shock to the crowd present.

Whilst the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were still composed, the guests, those people that did not know the truth, immediately had their laughter and smiles freeze on the spot.

"Brother Fenye, that joke is not funny," someone laughed awkwardly.

"Joke? That is no joke," Fenye Ganghao said.

"That is not a joke?"

"But, I've heard that Chu Feng died long ago. How could he possibly appear here?"

Hearing those words, the crowd became even more astonished. Their expressions turned even more serious.

"I have already interrogated the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. That brat is indeed Chu Xuanyuan's son. This matter is absolutely true. As for the rumors of him being dead, those should only be rumors," Fenye Ganghao said.

"This..."

Upon verifying Chu Feng's identity, the expressions of the guests were no longer only serious. Instead, they became somewhat uneasy.

Whilst they did not know about Chu Feng, the title of Chu Xuanyuan's son was sufficient to bring them unease.

As for the reason why, it was all because Chu Xuanyuan was simply too grand of a person.

Even though they had never met Chu Xuanyuan before, they were all people that knew of his accomplishments in detail.

Not only did the seniors of their clans mention Chu Xuanyuan multiple times, but they would also have expressions of reverence or adoration on their faces whenever they did so. Their seniors' attitudes when mentioning Chu Xuanyuan allowed them to know that he was an extremely frightening existence back in the day.

And now, Chu Xuanyuan's son was actually there. How could they possibly remain calm and composed?

"What's wrong? Everyone, you all couldn't possibly be afraid, right?" Fenye Ganghao asked.

"Afraid? Of course not. So what if he's that Chu Xuanyuan's son? It couldn't possibly mean for certain that just because he's Chu Xuanyuan's son, he will be a demon-level genius, no?"

"That's right. The way I see it, that brat is nothing more than an egotistical brat that has relied on his father's reputation his entire life, and does not know about the immensity of heaven and earth," the crowd echoed.

They were actually skeptical about exactly how powerful Chu Feng was.

However, they knew Fenye Ganghao's character. As such, they would naturally not say things that were unpleasant for him to hear right before him.

Sure enough, after hearing those words from the crowd, Fenye Ganghao, who originally had a slightly displeased expression on his face, started to smile. He said, "Everyone, rest assured. I have invited you all here so that you can enjoy a great show today."

After saying those words, Fenye Ganghao pointed his finger toward the sky, toward Chu Qing and the others, who were suspended in midair with his spirit formation. He said, "The show that I am going to present for you all to enjoy is not merely taking care of those few."

"The great show that I will present to you all is me, Fenye Ganghao, taking care of Chu Xuanyuan's son."

"Boom~~~"

Right after Fenye Ganghao finished saying those words, a loud explosion sounded from the direction of the city gates.

The crowd's expressions all changed. Immediately afterward, they all stood up, and began to look toward the direction of the city gates using their various observation abilities.

Upon doing so, they discovered that a group of people had entered the main city and were rapidly proceeding toward them. As for the person leading them, he was holding a banner in his hand.

Written on the banner in impressive calligraphy were the words, 'Chu Heavenly Clan.'

### Chapter 3159 - Retaking One's Territory

Chu Feng and the others were extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, they arrived at the plaza and landed in the center.

"Rescue them," Chu Feng said upon landing.

Right after he said those words, there were immediately Chu Heavenly Clansmen that soared into the sky to rescue the suspended Chu Ping, Chu Qing, Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

Seeing this, the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan immediately prepared themselves to attack and stop the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

"Cough, cough..."

However, at that moment, Fenye Ganghao coughed twice, and waved his hand to indicate to his men that there was no need to stop them.

The people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan firmly believed that, with Fenye Ganghao present, Chu Feng and the others would not be able to play any tricks. Thus, they stopped their movements and did not do anything.

With this, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen successfully rescued Chu Ping and the others and began to treat their injuries.

Fortunately, although Chu Ping and the others appeared to be seriously injured and in very miserable states, their minds were not badly damaged. At the very least, they were not tortured to a state of insanity by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

After sizing up Chu Feng, Fenye Ganghao asked, "You are that Chu Feng?"

Fenye Ganghao's tone was extremely arrogant. It was as if he were a king questioning a commoner. n//Ov**eL**ln

Chu Feng was neither servile nor overbearing when responding to Fenye Ganghao's question. In a deemphasizing manner, he said, "Precisely."

"You are quite courageous. However, I can tell you this with certainty. In coming here today, you will not only not be able to rescue anyone, but you too will be ruined here," Fenye Ganghao said. After saying those words, he suddenly stood up and looked to Chu Feng with a murderous and confidence-filled gaze.

It was as if Chu Feng and the others were already fishes on the chopping block, waiting for him to slaughter them.

"I, Chu Feng, have not come here today only to rescue people. Nor have I come here to throw away my life," Chu Feng said.

"Oh? In that case, why don't you tell me what brought you here today?" Someone from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan asked curiously.

Chu Feng did not refuse that question. He raised his arm and suddenly exerted strength. "Bang!" The slab under his feet shattered to pieces, and the Chu Heavenly Clan's flag he held in his hand was firmly inserted into the ground.

"I, Chu Feng, have come here today to retake our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory," Chu Feng said.

"What? This brat... he came to snatch our territory?"

"Wha... what makes him think he's capable of that? What?"

"Motherfucker! He actually brought a bunch of trash here to snatch away our Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory? Is that brat insane or what?"

Chu Feng's words immediately brought forth a massive commotion. The Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen all revealed extremely displeased expressions.

The Burnfield Monstrous Clan had grown accustomed to bullying the Chu Heavenly Clan.

In their eyes, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were merely a bunch of incompetent cowards, a bunch of trash.

If the people that one considered to be trash decided to come with the intention to snatch away one's possessions, how would one feel?

Furthermore, that trash in their eyes spoke in a deadly serious manner, as if he were truly capable of accomplishing it.

One would find it ridiculous and infuriating. One would be determined to properly teach that trash a lesson and let them realize how powerful one was.

That was precisely what the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were feeling at that moment.

They were determined to teach Chu Feng a proper lesson.

"Sure enough. It's truly as they say, one will not believe it until one sees it. You are truly arrogant."

"However, what makes you think you're capable of it? What makes you think you can snatch away our Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory?" Fenye Ganghao asked.

"Merely by the fact that I am someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Haha. Ridiculous! Someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, you say? The people of the Chu Heavenly Clan are nothing more than a bunch of trash. Were you concerned that I didn't already know that you're trash and decided to intentionally stress that fact?" Fenye Ganghao burst into loud laughter.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled lightly.

"I know that you might be considering our Chu Heavenly Clansmen to all be trash right now."

"However, that doesn't matter. The past is not important. What's important is the future."

"Soon, you'll all change that opinion of yours. I will leave an imprint in your hearts with my actions. As for that imprint, you'll all firmly remember it."

"From this point on, the people of our Chu Heavenly Clan will become your Burnfield Monstrous Clan's masters."

Chu Feng's eyes were fixed on Fenye Ganghao as he said those words. Furthermore, his gaze was filled with contempt. It was as if Fenye Ganghao was truly a slave in his eyes, and would soon be utilized by him and listen to his every order.

This caused Fenye Ganghao to feel extremely displeased.

"Impudent and reckless bastard! If I don't teach you a lesson today, you will not know how powerful our Burnfield Monstrous Clan is!"

"I will have you know right now exactly who the masters of this land are, and who the slaves are!"

At that moment, Fenye Ganghao's long hair started to flutter. At the same time, he released his powerful rank nine Heavenly Immortal-level oppressive might without holding back in the slightest.

Once his oppressive might was released, heaven and earth immediately darkened. Not only did the Chu Heavenly Clansmen become nervous, but even the guests beside Fenye Ganghao became nervous.

Although Fenye Ganghao's oppressive might was invisible to the naked eye, the crowd present were capable of sensing it, capable of telling how frightening it was. His oppressive might was like overflowing waves, a beast capable of devouring the heavens, as it moved toward Chu Feng and the others to oppress them.

If one were to be submerged by that oppressive might, one's body would definitely be torn to pieces.

"Zzzz~~~"

Right at that moment, lightning appeared on Chu Feng's forehead. The Divine level Lightning Mark appeared on Chu Feng's forehead.

At the same time, Fenye Ganghao's oppressive might arrived. However, right after his oppressive might approached Chu Feng, it vanished like smoke in thin air.

"This..."

At that moment, the guests invited over by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen and even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all revealed astonished expressions.

None of them had expected Chu Feng to be so powerful.

After all, Chu Feng was no longer concealing his aura. After he unleashed his Divine level Lightning Mark, his aura had become that of a rank nine Heavenly Immortal.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3160 - Revealing Ones Strength - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3160 - Revealing Ones Strength**

Chapter 3160 - Revealing One's Strength

"Rank eight Heavenly Immortal?! Such a young fellow is actually a rank eight Heavenly Immortal?!"

"What is going on with that Lightning Mark on his forehead? I've only ever seen Heaven level Lightning Marks before. Never have I ever seen a Lightning Mark with that 'Divine' character."

"Heavens! Could that be the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?! That guy trains in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique!"

At that moment, the crowd were crying out in alarm repeatedly. This was especially true for the guests invited over by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Their facial expressions were truly marvelous. They were all deeply startled by Chu Feng's strength.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, Chu Feng raised his hand and made a clenching gesture. A long whip covered in lightning appeared in his hand.

Upon sensing it, one could tell that that whip was merely composed of ordinary martial power, and not a powerful Immortal Technique or secret skill.

The crowd was confused as to why Chu Feng would suddenly form a whip with his martial power.

At the moment when the crowd was puzzled, Chu Feng slowly said, "People of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, listen carefully. Kneel and bow to me right now. Do that, and I will let bygones be bygones, and not make you all suffer today."

"However, if you all do not kneel, then you will have to experience the power of this whip in my hand," Chu Feng looked to the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan as he said those words.

"This guy! He actually wants us to kneel and submit ourselves to him?!"

"Truly abominable! He is simply too arrogant, no?!"

"Big brother Ganghao, you must definitely teach that brat a lesson! Otherwise, we will not be able to vent our anger!"

The Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen began to shout repeatedly. Even though they knew that they were no match for Chu Feng, they were still incapable of tolerating him and his arrogance. As such, they could only place all their hopes onto Fenye Ganghao.

Even though Chu Feng had increased his cultivation to rank nine Heavenly Immortal with the power of his Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique and gained strength on par with Fenye Ganghao, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were still filled with confidence toward Fenye Ganghao.

"Brothers, rest assured! Today, I will definitely present you all a satisfactory answer!"

"Woosh~~~"

As Fenye Ganghao spoke, he flipped his palm, and a large blade over thirty meters in length appeared in his hand.

That was an Incomplete Immortal Armament. Once Fenye Ganghao grabbed the Incomplete Immortal Armament, his aura immediately increased greatly.

With the cultivation of rank nine Heavenly Immortal, Fenye Ganghao was practically capable of unleashing the power of his Incomplete Immortal Armament to the fullest.



After revealing his Incomplete Immortal Armament, Fenye Ganghao's body began to change. Red veins began to appear on his stone-like skin. Those veins were emerging from his body and shining through his armor.

When the red veins covered his entire body, Fenye Ganghao's aura increased once more.

It was the special bloodline power of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Although their bloodline power was not capable of increasing their cultivation by a level, it was capable of greatly strengthening their battle power.

As for Fenye Ganghao, his bloodline power was extremely fierce.

Because of that, after he released his bloodline power, the air around him began to tremble fiercely, as if it were afraid of him.

By relying on the fierce power of his bloodline, Fenye Ganghao was practically undefeated among those with the same battle power as his own.

After Fenye Ganghao unleashed the power of his bloodline, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen became extremely confident. As for their guests, they all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

They wanted to know how Chu Feng would answer Fenye Ganghao's great power.

However, upon looking at Chu Feng, confusion filled their eyes.

Even though Fenye Ganghao had already unleashed such a powerful ability, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged. His eyes were still filled with contempt.

Chu Feng was simply not putting Fenye Ganghao in his eyes at all.

"Never would I have imagined you all to be this foolish. If I don't give you a good lashing with my whip, you won't know how to properly submit to our Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Brat, you dare to still boast so shamelessly?! Today, I'll beat you till you kneel before your daddy here and beg for forgiveness! I'll make you call me ancestor!"

As Fenye Ganghao spoke, he began to brandish the Incomplete Immortal Armament in his hand. His posture was simply not one of seeking only to make Chu Feng kneel and beg for forgiveness. Instead, he was simply trying to hack Chu Feng in two.

However, right after he raised the Incomplete Immortal Armament in his hand, he was fixed in place. It was as if he had been petrified.

At the same time, the expressions of everyone from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan changed enormously. Pain and fear filled their faces.

Even the expressions of the guests invited by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan changed enormously.

When they looked to Chu Feng again, they discovered that there was a sword and an axe revolving around Chu Feng.

The sword and axe resembled guardian treasures as they revolved around Chu Feng. At the same time, he was emitting a golden radiance that resonated with that of the sword and the axe.

The current Chu Feng was majestic like a god, and simply inviolable.

Most importantly, after the sword and the axe appeared, Chu Feng obtained a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting one level of cultivation.

Currently, Chu Feng's battle power was an entire level stronger than Fenye Ganghao's.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was capable of fixing Fenye Ganghao in place without even lifting a finger.

Chapter 3161 - Slave From Now On

"That Chu Feng..."

At that moment, in addition to the guests, even the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were completely flabbergasted.

It was only at that moment that they suddenly realized exactly how frightening of a strength this young man from the Chu Heavenly Clan possessed.

However, they had no idea that what they were witnessing was not the full extent of Chu Feng's power.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng lashed out with the lightning whip in his hand.

Once he did that, countless bolts of lightning flew out of the whip, filling the entire sky, and landed on all of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's clansmen at the same time.

"Eeeahh~~~"

At that moment, screams began to be heard repeatedly. It was not only the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen; even the strongest individual among them, Fenyue Ganghao, was grimacing and screaming bitterly in pain.

Whilst the lightning whip in Chu Feng's hand appeared to be very simple, it actually contained enormous power. Not only was it capable of tearing one's body, but it was also capable of penetrating one's soul and bringing about unbearable pain.

"Stop, milord, please stop! We were wrong, we were wrong!"

In merely a blink of an eye, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen that were repeating over and over that they would make Chu Feng pay earlier immediately changed their tune.

Not only were they begging for forgiveness, but there were even people among them that knelt before Chu Feng and began to kowtow to him.

However, Chu Feng remained completely emotionless toward their actions. Coldly, he snorted, "I've already given you all the chance earlier. Unfortunately, you did not understand the meaning of treasuring that opportunity."

"Since that's the case, don't blame me, Chu Feng, for being vicious and merciless. Today, this punishment of mine is merely a lesson to you all."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he began to lash his whip even more ruthlessly, and the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan began to scream even more ear-piercingly, even more miserably.

In the blink of an eye, the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were all badly mutilated, and covered completely in blood and wounds.

However, Chu Feng still continued on even with that being the case. He did not stop until a long while had passed.

“Bow before me right now. Otherwise... the following punishment will be even more painful.”

Not only did Chu Feng speak those words very coldly, but there was also killing intent in his tone when he said those words. Even that warm and beautiful region became frost-cold like a bone-chilling winter.

After being tortured by Chu Feng, the spirits of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen had practically crumbled. They only wanted Chu Feng to stop his torment of them. As such, how could they possibly withstand Chu Feng's threat?

As such, once Chu Feng said those words, over half of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen immediately knelt onto the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng whilst begging for forgiveness. In fact, they were even loudly addressing Chu Feng as ‘master.’

However, Chu Feng simply did not even bother to take a look at the people kneeling on the ground that had submitted to him.

Chu Feng's gaze was fixed on the people that did not kneel.

It must be said that there were quite a few unyielding fellows among the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

“It would appear that there are still people that are unwilling to obey. In that case, don't blame me, Chu Feng, for being ruthless.”

Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and countless lightning bolts flew out from it. The lightning turned into many ropes that tightly tied Fenye Ganghao and the others that had refused to kneel.

“ZZZZ~”

In the next moment, electric light began to flicker as black smoke began to emit from the bodies of the people tied by the lightning ropes.

“Eeaahhh~~~”

At that instant, Fenye Ganghao and the others immediately fell to the ground and began to roll back and forth. Their screams became even more miserable than before.

Seeing this scene, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen that were kneeling on the ground were not only shivering in fear, but tears were also streaming down their faces.

They had truly never ever imagined that their Burnfield Monstrous Clan would end up in such a state. Furthermore, the person that brought such misery upon them was someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan that they had always looked down on.

“Stop, stop! I am willing to recognize you as my master, I will become your slave from this point on! Quickly, spare me! Please, I beg of you, spare me!”

Soon, someone began to beg for forgiveness.

Not long afterwards, even Fenye Ganghao began to beg for forgiveness.

From this, it could be seen how cruel and ruthless Chu Feng’s torture was.

However, even though they were all begging for forgiveness, Chu Feng did not stop his torture immediately. Instead, he continued to torture them for an entire hour before finally waving his sleeve and turning the ropes that tied Fenye Ganghao and the others up into lightning that scattered into thin air.

At that moment, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen, including Fenye Ganghao, were so weak and powerless that they were unable to even climb back up. They were only twitching and shivering repeatedly.

“I will ask you again, who are the masters and who are the slaves?” Chu Feng asked.

“We are the slaves, we are the slaves.”

Once Chu Feng asked that, the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan immediately responded in unison. They were truly afraid that they would be ruthlessly tortured by Chu Feng again should they not respond immediately.

“With this, you have all submitted to our Chu Heavenly Clan of your own accord. Do not say that I have forced you to submit,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were crying tears from their eyes and bleeding blood from their hearts.

Who would possibly willingly serve another? They were clearly forced into submission through torture.

However, even though they were feeling wronged, none of them dared to speak their mind. Instead, they all began to express their desire to serve Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, you will not have submitted to me in vain. I will not treat you all unfairly. Here, this is your gift.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to form hand seals with one hand and clenched his other hand tightly.

At that moment, light began to shine in his clenched hand. Golden-bright and dazzling power began to emit from Chu Feng’s body, imbuing his clenched fist.

It was Exalted level spirit power!!!

Chapter 3162 - Can Only Kneel

“That Chu Feng!!!”

When the crowd saw Chu Feng’s action, their expressions all changed.

This was especially true of the invited guests. They were looking at Chu Feng with expressions containing more than simple astonishment.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng was not only astonishingly powerful in terms of martial strength, but he was actually also an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

With his strength, he would not only be capable of killing others using his martial power, but he would also be able to heal his injuries by setting up formations. Furthermore, he had attained such high accomplishments in terms

of both martial cultivation and world spirit techniques. With this, they were incapable of not being astonished.

They finally realized what sort of existence Chu Xuanyuan's son was.

In fact, even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present were overflowing with emotions. They were simply unable to calm themselves. Chu Feng had completely refreshed their recognition of their clansmen.

Before Chu Feng, they had never imagined that there would be such a heaven-defying existence that would appear among their Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations.

Currently, in their hearts, Chu Feng was no longer only a powerful individual that happened to be their clansman. Instead, he became their hope, a hope that would lead them out of the valley and bring them to the summit.

After some time, Chu Feng finally stopped setting up his spirit formation, and suddenly opened his clenched hand.

Once he opened his hand, golden light began to shine brightly. Upon closer inspection, one would actually see many golden bodies of light that resembled medicinal pellets. They looked very beautiful.

However, if one was to pay close attention, one would turn pale with fright. More or less, one would become afraid. n)/Ove**Lb**ln

The reason for that was because one would notice upon closer inspection that those golden bodies of light each contained a living creature.

Those were bugs. The bugs were very small, yet very disgusting. Furthermore, they appeared to be very fierce-looking. Being inside the bodies of light, they gave off a very uneasy sensation. One could tell from a single glance that they were no simple bugs.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng raised his arm, and the bodies of light that he held in his hand shot into the bodies of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen like arrows.

Those bugs had not merely entered the bodies of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen; they had entered their souls.

“You... what are you doing?”

At that moment, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were all deeply frightened.

They were no fools. They could tell that what had entered their bodies were most definitely not good.

“What’s this? Are you all dissatisfied with my gift to you?” Chu Feng’s gaze was once again filled with murderous desire.

“No, of course not, of course not.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s expression, how could the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen possibly dare contradict him?

“I will ask you all this then, do you like my gift?” Chu Feng asked.

“We do, we love it,” the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen nodded repeatedly. However, they seemed like they wanted to cry.

“It’s good that you do,” Chu Feng smiled lightly.

“Young master Chu Feng is truly amazing. As expected of Lord Chu Xuanyuan’s descendant.”

“Young master Chu Feng, I am...”

Right at that moment, the guests invited over by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan all walked toward Chu Feng with eager and attentive smiles on their faces.

After witnessing Chu Feng’s strength, they all wanted to befriend him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored their kind regards. Instead, he raised his hand and shot a fist toward the sky.

The next moment, muffled explosions began to be heard. All of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan’s banners inside the main city were destroyed.



Following that, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and new banners were placed onto the places where the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's banners were previously planted. Those were all the Chu Heavenly Clan's banners.

At that moment, Chu Feng's expression became incomparably grave. He ran his eyes across the crowd. Then, with a voice many times more resounding than thunder, he said, "From today on, this place is our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory."

"Those who are not of our Chu Heavenly Clan, unless invited to come to this land by our clan... shall scam immediately."

"This..."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's guests were stunned. This was especially true for those that had walked over to Chu Feng's side; they felt very embarrassed.

Chu Feng's words were clearly spoken to them.

"What's this? Did you all not understand my words?"

Chu Feng deliberately looked to the people invited by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan as he said those words.

Furthermore, after Chu Feng said those words, an ice-cold expression appeared in his eyes.

At that moment, how could those people possibly dare to hesitate? Without daring to utter a single fart, they immediately soared into the sky and left.

Seeing that, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen also soared into the sky with the intention to leave.

Even though they had submitted themselves to Chu Feng, it was because they were forced to do so. If the opportunity presented itself, they would naturally attempt to escape from Chu Feng's evil clutches.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen soared into the sky, they immediately lost their ability to fly, and fell to the ground in succession.

“Eeahhh~~~”

Upon landing, they grabbed their chests and began to scream miserably in pain.

“Who told you all to fly into the sky? Since you are my slaves, you will not be allowed to fly within my territory. All of you... kneel, and crawl!” Chu Feng spoke loudly.

Hearing those words, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen immediately crawled back up and knelt on the ground.

To their surprise, upon kneeling, the enormously miserable sensation of pain actually disappeared.

At that moment, they realized that it must have been caused by the bugs that Chu Feng forcibly put into their bodies.

“Scram!” Chu Feng shouted.

The next moment, the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, including Fenye Ganghao, all began to quickly crawl out of the main city.

Upon exiting the city, there were immediately people that stood up and attempted to fly.

However, the moment they stood up, that enormous pain immediately filled their entire body again.

It turned out that they would only be able to kneel and crawl on the ground in the future. They would not be able to stand up again, because they would feel that enormous pain the moment they did.

This scene was witnessed by the guests they had invited.

Seeing the insufferably arrogant Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen ending up in such a tragic state, they sighed in their hearts at how ruthless Chu Feng was, and made a firm resolution to never make the Chu Heavenly Clan an enemy in the future, or else what had happened to the Burnfield Monstrous Clan would likely happen to them someday.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you are simply too amazing.”

“My little brother Chu Feng, how could you be this powerful at such a young age? I am truly in admiration.”

“Our Chu Heavenly Clan is saved now. From this point on, who would dare to bully our Chu Heavenly Clan again?”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were endlessly excited.

It was only at that moment that they became certain that it was correct to choose to follow Chu Feng.

They were acting as if they'd seen light, and were filled with confidence toward their future.

However, only Chu Feng knew that their future would not be smooth at all.

### Chapter 3163 - Great Opportunity To Make Friends

Although he had defeated the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and retrieved their Chu Heavenly Clan's territory, Chu Feng knew very well that their true enemy was not the Burnfield Monstrous Clan or the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Chu Feng knew very well what his purpose for being in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was. He wasn't there to conquer the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region. He was there to conquer the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

However, with war, there would inevitably be casualties. Should he be by himself, he would be able to move about at will.

However, how was he to ensure the safety of these brothers and sisters of his? That was the issue that had been perplexing Chu Feng the entire time.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had discovered a solution to the problem.

Chu Feng had discovered this solution after arriving in the main city.

That was also the reason why Chu Feng would not let the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen escape, and why he was so ruthless and uninviting toward the guests invited by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had discovered the way to protect his clansmen. That was the reason why he was not afraid of the Burnfield

Monstrous Clansmen seeking out the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan to get revenge for them.

As for the method that Chu Feng had discovered, it was to activate the main city's grand formation.

An extremely powerful defensive formation was hidden within the main city. While others might not know about its existence, Chu Feng managed to detect it instantly.

Chu Feng had not detected it through any sort of observational ability. Instead, it was merely intuition. After he approached the city, Chu Feng felt very strongly that it was there.

Although Chu Feng still hadn't found the formation core of that grand defensive formation, he firmly believed that he would be able to find it, and that all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen would be safe in there should he activate it.

Thus, Chu Feng did not immediately celebrate like the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen after driving out the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen, and instead began to search for the grand defensive formation's core.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had already discovered some clues. As for his clues, they too were from his intuition.

That said, Chu Feng had no idea that there were two individuals that were secretly observing him while he was trying his hardest to search for the grand defensive formation's core. nove)lb-1n

As for those two individuals, they were naturally the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's Mighty Dongguo Duo.

The two of them had been secretly following Chu Feng the entire time, and had witnessed everything he had done.

"This Chu Feng is truly remarkable. Ignoring his talent in martial cultivation, merely his courage, insight and leadership ability are already enough to separate him from mere commoners," the elder of the Dongguo Mighty Duo said.

“Big brother, judging by your tone, you’re planning to help him?” The younger of the Dongguo Mighty Duo asked.

“What do you think?” The elder asked.

“Someone like him, even without our Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s assistance, will definitely be able to mature to greatness in the future.”

“Since we are able to help him during the time when we can, why shouldn’t we help him?” The younger brother asked.

Hearing those words, the elder brother smiled. At that moment, the Dongguo Mighty Duo had made a firm resolution to protect Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for that was because the two of them both firmly believed that Chu Feng would be able to stir the equilibrium of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm in the future. To befriend Chu Feng at a time like this would be the most optimal timing. If they did not befriend Chu Feng now, they would likely forever miss the opportunity to do so.

Suddenly, the younger brother asked, “Big brother, do you think that Chu Feng will be able to reach the level of that Wuma Shengjie?”

“Wuma Shengjie is indeed a top level character. A genius of his level is extremely rare. Furthermore, I firmly believe that Wuma Shengjie will become renowned throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm in the future.”

“As for now, Wuma Shengjie is already leaving his mark on the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. He has also successfully led the Wuma Heavenly Clan into the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Overlord Region. That already proves how powerful he is.”

“Although Chu Feng possesses very strong potential, it’s hard to say whether or not he can reach Wuma Shengjie’s level,” the elder of the Dongguo Mighty Duo said.

“Indeed, Wuma Shengjie is very strong.”

“I’ve heard from our brothers that have just entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm that Exalted Heavenly Fate made a prophecy. He

prophesied that an exceptional genius would appear out of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's eastern region. As for that genius, he is capable of contending against Linghu Hongfei."

"The people outside are practically all certain that the genius that will be able to contend against Linghu Hongfei in the future is Wuma Shengjie," the younger of the Dongguo Mighty Duo said.

"I've also heard about that matter," the elder of the Dongguo Mighty Duo said.

"In that case, big brother, what do you think? Would that exceptional genius be Wuma Shengjie? Will Wuma Shengjie really be able to become a genius capable of contending against Linghu Hongfei in the future?" The younger asked.

"I'm unable to answer that question for you. After all, both you and I know very well how frightening of a character that Linghu Hongfei is. He's simply on a different level from all the other people of the younger generation. If you are to ask me who would be able to become as powerful as him, I am truly unable to imagine anyone," the elder of the Dongguo Mighty Duo said.

"That's true," the younger of the Dongguo Mighty Duo nodded in agreement.

The two of them had met Linghu Hongfei, the strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, the existence said to be able to surpass Chu Xuanyuan, before entering the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

It was precisely because they had met him before that they had such a deep impression of him. After all, Linghu Hongfei was simply so powerful that he overwhelmed the two of them with intimidation at first glance.

"Hey, why did Chu Feng enter that room and never come back out?"

"Is he not going to celebrate with his clan's brothers and sisters?"

Suddenly, the Dongguo Mighty Duo turned their gazes to the main city again.

The reason for that was because they had noticed that Chu Feng had entered a palace and did not leave. As for that palace, it just so happened to be guarded by a special formation. As such, they were unable to see what Chu Feng was doing inside.

“That Chu Feng couldn’t possibly be tired, and have decided to take a rest, right?” The younger of the Dongguo Mighty Duo asked.

“That shouldn’t be the case,” the elder said.

“Should I go in and investigate?” The younger asked.

“Let it be. It’s better that we don’t approach him too closely. Although he’s only a rank eight Heavenly Immortal, he’s an Exalted-cloak World Spiritist. His perception is not something that ordinary people could compare with. If we are to get too close to him, he might be able to detect us,” the elder said.

“So what if he manages to detect us? Don’t tell me we’re afraid of being detected by him?” The younger spoke disapprovingly.

However, he soon asked, “Oh, that’s right. Big brother, since we’ve already decided to help him, why are we still concealing ourselves? Why don’t we show ourselves to him?”

#### Chapter 3164 - Grand Defensive Formation

“Little brother, you do not understand this. You’ve seen it earlier too, those Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen have all fled in the direction of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. They have most definitely gone to seek help from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.”

“With the way the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan handles things, they will definitely not allow anyone to challenge their authority. Because of this, they will definitely not let Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan get away with what they’ve done.”

“If we brothers are to show ourselves now, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen will become more confident. At that time, even if the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan is to show up, they will not be afraid.”

“However, if we don’t reveal ourselves, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen will definitely be terror-stricken the moment the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan arrives.”

“When they’re in despair, we brothers will then come to their aid. At that time... they will become utterly grateful towards us, and firmly remember our kindness in their hearts,” the elder of the Dongguo Mighty Duo said.

“Big brother, that’s truly brilliant. It’s as they say, the older the ginger, the spicier it is. You are the wise one,” the younger of the Dongguo Mighty Duo began to praise his older brother nonstop.

Being praised by his younger brother, the older brother revealed a smile on his face.

The two of them had no clue that even if they were to enter the palace to seek out Chu Feng at that moment, they would not be able to find him.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was not inside the palace. Instead, he had entered a different place.

It was an isolated space. Powerful formations filled that world.

In the sky and on the ground, formations could be seen all over. The formations shone brightly, and looked exceptionally spectacular.

Chu Feng was able to arrive there purely by relying on his intuition, which had helped him find the entrance in the palace.

If it wasn’t for his intuition, Chu Feng would not be able to find the entrance even if he were to use his Heaven’s Eyes to search for it.

Inside the isolated space, Chu Feng currently had an expression of astonishment on his face.

“What powerful spirit formations!” Even Her Lady Queen was unable to keep herself from letting out a gasp of surprise.

“Chu Feng, Chu Feng, quickly, let this Queen out. This Queen wants to sense the spirit power contained in this place,” Her Lady Queen urged excitedly.

Since Her Lady Queen had made a demand, Chu Feng would naturally not refuse her. Immediately, he opened his World Spirit Gate.

Upon opening the World Spirit Gate, a beautiful woman leaped out from it. She was naturally Her Lady Queen.

“Wow! The spirit power in this place is truly dense. I truly wonder who set this place up,” Her Lady Queen gasped with admiration. n-.Ove1b1n



"It should have been set up by my grandfather, and improved on by my father afterwards," Chu Feng said.

"How do you know that?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"If I tell you that it's intuition, will you trust me?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"No. Quickly, tell me exactly how you found this place. Does this place contain the auras of your grandfather and father?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I am truly not lying to you. After all, this place simply doesn't contain either my father or my grandfather's auras," Chu Feng said.

"Really? How come that sounds so unbelievable to me?" Her Lady Queen said with a frown.

Her wrinkled face was quite cute.

Chu Feng smiled lightly. He said, "Indeed, it's very magical. Perhaps this is the power of one's bloodline."

"In that case, are you able to activate this formation now?" Her Lady Queen asked concernedly.

After all, whether or not Chu Feng would be able to protect the main city would all depend on the grand protective formation.

"The grand formations inside this place are all very powerful and very complicated. Not only are there grand defensive formations, but there are also grand slaughtering formations."

"Unfortunately, the spirit formations in this place are all too strong. Not to mention the grand slaughtering formations, it will likely be very difficult for me to even activate any of the grand defensive formations," Chu Feng said.

"In that case, do you have certainty in being able to activate this formation?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"I do not possess absolute certainty. However, I can give it a try."

"Very well, go ahead and give it a try then, this Queen will go and have a stroll around," Her Lady Queen said those words and then planned to leave.

“My dear Egg, where are you going?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Hehe, actually, I might as well tell you about it. Upon coming to this place, this Queen has felt some intuition. I will go see if my intuition will help this Queen find anything,” Her Lady Queen said with a beaming smile.

“Very well then, go on ahead. However, you must be careful,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“Rest assured, this Queen is your world spirit. I am unable to go too far away from you. I will still be within your range. Furthermore, this is a formation set up by your grandfather and father, how could it possibly do anything to me?”

As Her Lady Queen spoke, she leapt away into the distance.

Seeing the cheerful and lighthearted appearance of Her Lady Queen, a smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

After all these years, Her Lady Queen still had the temperament of a young girl. Her consistency just so happened to be what Chu Feng liked the most.

After Her Lady Queen left, Chu Feng arrived before a spirit formation and sat down cross-legged.

That place was the location of the formation core for all of the main city’s spirit formations, and contained multiple different spirit formations.

As for the spirit formation before Chu Feng, it could be said to be the weakest defensive formation there.

However, even though it was the weakest spirit formation, Chu Feng would still need to put forth his all in order to have a chance to harmonize with it. Only after harmonizing his power with its power would Chu Feng be able to control that formation.

Likely, the reason why no one in the Chu Heavenly Clan knew about those spirit formations was because of how difficult it was to control them. After all, even if one were to know about them, it would still be of no use, since they simply would not be able to activate them.

Meanwhile, as Chu Feng was putting forth all of his effort to harmonize with that defensive formation, another scene was happening in the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Inside a certain palace hall in the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's territory. Qingyu Fengming and the many Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen were all gathered there. Qingyu Dong was also among them.

However, at that moment, Qingyu Dong was kneeling on the ground and not daring to even raise his head.

He was receiving a punishment. The reason why he was being punished was because Qingyu Fengming had reported him, stating that he had completely disgraced their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan before the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, there were two different voices that were being heard in the main hall.

One side was in favor of suppressing the Chu Heavenly Clan, whereas the other side was against it.

After all, regardless of whether or not Qingyu Fengming had added details to his story, the crowd were still capable of telling that Chu Feng was no simple character.

As such, there was a small portion of people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan that felt that it would be best to not make an enemy of Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because they had witnessed the emergence in power of a great amount of individuals. In fact, they'd even personally witnessed how the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Wuma Shengjie emerged in power in a short period of time and defeated numerous opponents.

Wuma Shengjie's opponents all ended up with tragic endings and completely ruined, unable to rise again.

As for Chu Feng, he was, after all, Chu Xuanyuan's son. These people felt that Chu Feng might become the second Wuma Shengjie of the Eastern Region, and that it was not a good idea for their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan to make an enemy of Chu Feng.

"Enough, all of you, stop quarreling!"

Suddenly, a voice was heard. Following that voice, the palace hall that was originally filled with voices in dispute became exceptionally quiet.

The person who spoke was sitting in the master seat of the palace hall. With sharp sword-like brows and bright eyes, that man had a very handsome look to him. He was the sort of handsome man that could bewitch many women merely by his looks.

As for that man, his name was Qingyu Ruize. He was the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's strongest individual in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. He was also the leader of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's Clansmen.

### Chapter 3165 - Taking Care Of Chu Feng

"Chu Xuanyuan's son, interesting," Qingyu Ruize spoke with a light smile. No one knew what he was thinking, and what sort of decision he had come to.

"Big brother Ruize, we must properly teach that Chu Feng a lesson. Or else, if word of this matter spreads out, our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's reputation will be completely ruined. How will we stand tall in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm then?" Qingyu Fengming said.

However, right after Qingyu Fengming said those words, someone immediately stood forth to refute him, "No, we mustn't. Is that Wuma Shengjie not enough of a precedent for us? It's very possible that Chu Feng will become the second Wuma Shengjie."

"Even if that Chu Feng could become the second Wuma Shengjie, should we not then take care of him before he matures?"

"Else, once he matures, there will only be days of suffering for us," Qingyu Fengming said.

"Fengming, you don't understand. Those kinds of geniuses are all people with enormous fortune. Did you really think you could eliminate him? Back then, the people that wanted to eliminate Wuma Shengjie also held the same opinion as you. However, what ended up happening? In the end, not only did they fail to eliminate Wuma Shengjie, but they were instead taken care of by him," someone urged against it.

“Enough, I’ve already told you all to stop arguing! Let me think about this,” Qingyu Ruize spoke loudly.

Once he said that, everyone, including Qingyu Fengming, closed their mouths.

They were able to hear anger in Qingyu Ruize’s tone. They knew very well that if he were to become angry, they would suffer grave consequences.

None of them were willing to enrage Qingyu Ruize.

“Big brother Ruize, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan’s Fenye Ganghao has come to request a meeting with you,” right at that moment, a voice was heard from outside.

“Why did he come here? I’m not seeing him,” Qingyu Ruize spoke coldly.

To Qingyu Ruize, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were nothing more than his dogs, his lackeys. Whilst he did not care much when his mood was good, he had no intention to meet people like them when his mood was bad.

“Big brother Ruize, Fenye Ganghao came today because of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” the person outside said.

Hearing those words, not to mention Qingyu Ruize, the expressions of everyone present in the palace hall changed.

“It’s the Chu Heavenly Clan again?” At that moment, Qingyu Ruize started to frown deeply. Then, he waved his sleeve, and the tightly closed entrance to the palace hall opened. He shouted, “Bring him here!”

Not long after Qingyu Ruize’s order left his mouth, Fenye Ganghao appeared before him.

Seeing Fenye Ganghao entering, the people of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were all astonished.

The reason for that was because they discovered that Fenye Ganghao had actually crawled his way in.

“Fenye Ganghao, what are you doing? Even if you have a request to make, there is no need for you to act like this, no?” Qingyu Ruize said.

“Milord, it is not that this lowly one wants to act this way. Rather, I am simply incapable of standing up right now, and can only kneel,” Fenye Ganghao spoke with an expression of grievance.

Their Burnfield Monstrous Clan was clearly a clan of fiendish-looking giants many times more fierce than humans.

Yet now, not only did Fenye Ganghao have an expression of grievance covering his face, but tears were also falling like rain as he spoke.

“Exactly what happened?” Qingyu Ruize asked.

Fenye Ganghao began to inform Qingyu Ruize of what happened. Of course, he was naturally not telling the truth. Fearing that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan would refuse to help him, Fenye Ganghao added details to his story and spoke a lot of malicious words regarding Chu Feng.

“That Chu Feng is actually so arrogant?!”

Sure enough, after hearing what Fenye Ganghao said, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen all revealed furious looks. n0V&-1b)In

“Not only that, that Chu Feng also ordered me to bring word to you,” Fenye Ganghao said.

“Oh? What did he want to say?” Qingyu Ruize asked.

“Chu Feng ordered me to inform you to wait, he said that the ones that they will take care of next is your Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan,” Fenye Ganghao said.

“Bang~~~”

Once Fenye Ganghao’s words left his mouth, a loud explosion was heard.

It was the tea table beside Qingyu Ruize. Qingyu Ruize had smashed that table apart with his palm.

At that moment, Qingyu Ruize had stood up, and anger and murderous desire filled his eyes.

“That Chu Feng actually does not know the immensity of heaven and earth. If I am to continue watching with folded arms, he might really bring his atrocious behavior to me.”

“Yunlong, Yunhu!” Suddenly, Qingyu Ruize shouted.

“Yunlong, here!”

“Yunhu, here!”

Once Qingyu Ruize said those words, two men immediately stood forth.

Those two were a pair of twins. They were also Qingyu Ruize’s generals. They could be said to be the two strongest people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm apart from Qingyu Ruize.

Inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Eastern Region, the two of them were known as the Dragon and Tiger Brothers. They were equally as famous as the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s Mighty Dongguo Duo.

[1. Dragon and Tiger because Yunlong means Cloud Dragon and Yunhu means Cloud Tiger.]

“The two of you are to personally lead our clansmen to suppress the Chu Heavenly Clan. You must capture that Chu Feng and bring him back here,” Qingyu Ruize spoke loudly.

“As you wish!” Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu spoke in unison.

At that moment, Qingyu Fengming revealed a complacent smile.

Even though he had already witnessed Chu Feng’s strength, he felt that Chu Feng would still be doomed should Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu set out to take care of him.

After all, the two of them were both Martial Immortal-level experts.

“Big brother Ruize, in that case, when should we set out?” Qingyu Fengming asked. He was itching to see Chu Feng’s misfortune.

“There’s no time to waste, you all are to set out immediately,” Qingyu Ruize said.

“Yes,” hearing those words, the Dragon and Tiger Brothers, Qingyu Fengming and the others immediately clasped their fists and prepared to leave.

“Wait!”

However, right at that moment, a voice was heard.

At the same time, a figure appeared in the palace hall.

That was a little girl. She had a head full of white hair. Although she looked quite strange, she was very naive, innocent and cute-looking.

However, after the little girl appeared, everyone stood there in a stunned manner.

In fact, to a greater or lesser degree, they all revealed traces of unease in their eyes.

The reason for that was because the little girl who had leaped in here vivaciously was called Bai Liluo.

The people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan knew very well that beneath her cute appearance was a vicious and merciless monster.

## Chapter 3166 - Strange Gaze

The people gathered in the palace hall were practically all the upper echelons of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

As such, the strongest battle power of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had been gathered in the palace hall.

However, the appearance of Bai Liluo had caused many of the people present to panic.

Although the little girl appeared to be completely harmless, the people that had been in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for a while, especially those from the Eastern Region, all knew how frightening she was.

“Miss Liluo, what brings you here?”

Upon seeing Bai Liluo, even Qingyu Ruize immediately walked up to her and greeted her with a very amiable attitude.



“It’s because we failed to find the Immortal River Crystal Ore this time, thus I’ve come to give you all compensation,” Bai Liluo spoke with a pouting mouth.

“Alas, Miss Liluo, if you are to say it like that, you will truly regard us as outsiders.”

“That Immortal River Crystal Ore is difficult to find to begin with. It’s very normal for us to not find it. It cannot be blamed on you at all,” Qingyu Ruize truly did not have any intention to blame Bai Liluo.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that they would have to entice Bai Liluo to join them. As for the Immortal River Crystal Ore, it was truly not an issue at all. What mattered was whether or not Bai Liluo was willing to join hands with them.

If he was capable of gaining Bai Liluo’s assistance, there would be hope for him to rule over the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Eastern Region.

“Regardless, it isn’t good for me to return empty-handed.”

“Just then, I heard from outside that you all are planning to suppress the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“How about this, this young lady will accompany you all there and capture that fellow by the name of Chu Feng. You can consider it my greeting gift to join your Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan,” Bai Liluo said.

“Miss Liluo, in that case, it means that you’ve decided to become our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s guest elder?” At that moment, Qingyu Ruize was pleasantly surprised.

It was not only him; many of the others present revealed joyous looks upon hearing what Bai Liluo said.

Whilst Bai Liluo was a frightening character, she would not make things difficult for them should they not provoke her.

However, if she were to join their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, with the strength that she possessed, it would be an enormously good thing for their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

“Is there a need for this young lady to say it again?” Bai Liluo spoke as she blinked her large eyes. Her innocent look made it very easy to bewilder others.

However, Qingyu Ruize knew very well that the girl before him was not at all innocent. Instead, she was a monster of rigorous schemes and deep foresight.

“This is truly great. It’s definitely our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s honor to have Miss Liluo join our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan as our guest elder. I must hold a banquet to celebrate this special occasion, and announce this joyous matter to everyone.”

“I will also prepare a great gift for Miss Liluo at the banquet,” Qingyu Ruize spoke excitedly.

“We can talk about that sort of thing in the future. Let us capture that Chu Feng first,” Bai Liluo said.

“Miss Liluo, there’s no need for you to involve yourself in something like this. We two brothers will be able to handle this matter,” Qingyu Yunlong said. n.-  
Q.(V)-e.)L-.b((l//n

“Why bother with the superfluous words? This young lady has said that she’s going, so she’s going. Furthermore, I’ve decided to go precisely because I was afraid that you all would not be able to handle this matter. Of course, if you all can handle it, this young lady will not do anything,” Bai Liluo said.

Hearing those words, Qingyu Yunlong immediately revealed an awkward and embarrassed expression.

He was actually feeling extremely displeased. However, he simply did not dare to express his displeasure.

“Good, good, good. Since Miss Liluo wishes to go, it would mean that we will be able to put forth half the effort to gain twice the effect,” Qingyu Ruize spoke with a beaming smile.

Then, his expression turned serious. He looked to the twins and shouted, “Yunlong, Yunhu, the two of you must listen to Miss Liluo’s orders! You are not allowed to disobey her, understand?!”

Hearing those words, the two brothers felt deep grievance.

Not to mention them not being allowed to disobey Bai Liluo's commands, even if they were allowed to, they would not dare to.

Who would go and offend a monster like her?

At that moment, in terms of feeling the most joyous, it was actually not the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen. Instead, it was Fenye Ganghao, who was kneeling on the ground.

He was already extremely confident after Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu were tasked with taking care of Chu Feng.

And now, after Bai Liluo voiced her desire to go take care of Chu Feng, he even began to feel sympathy for Chu Feng.

In terms of cruel torture abilities, everyone had a few. After all, the world of martial cultivators had never lacked cruel and ruthless cultivators.

However, Bai Liluo was the only person that was capable of being deemed a monster in the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region.

From this, one could imagine how terrifyingly cruel Bai Liluo's torture methods were.

Her reputation as a monster was fully deserved.

Suddenly, Fenye Ganghao said, "Milords, I also wish to accompany you all there,"

"The fuck would you be capable of doing by going there?" Qingyu Yunlong spoke with slight displeasure.

Hearing those words from Qingyu Yunlong, Fenye Ganghao immediately closed his mouth and did not dare utter another word.

Right at that moment, Bai Liluo suddenly spoke, "Let him accompany us. The others from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan are also allowed to accompany us."

Hearing those words, Fenye Ganghao was immediately overjoyed. He began to thank Bai Liluo repeatedly.

The reason for that was because he knew that no one would object to it now that Bai Liluo had spoken. Even Qingyu Ruize would not object to it. After all, they would all give Bai Liluo face.

Upon thinking that he would be able to personally witness the misery that Bai Liluo would unleash upon Chu Feng, Fenye Ganghao felt incomparably refreshed.

Afterwards, accompanying the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, Fenye Ganghao and the others from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan also began to travel to the location where Chu Feng and the others were.

However, as Chu Feng had forcibly imbued their bodies with the bug, the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were only capable of kneeling on the ground, unable to make any other movement.

After pondering for some time, Fenye Ganghao decided to seek help from Bai Liluo. He knew that if Bai Liluo was to help, she would definitely be able to remove the bugs in their bodies and allow them to regain their freedom to move about normally. “Lady Liluo, I’ve heard that your world spirit techniques are exceptionally powerful. Might you be able to help remove the bugs in our bodies, allowing us to return to normal again?”

However, after Fenye Ganghao spoke, Qingyu Yunlong and the others started frowning.

Whilst Bai Liluo had an innocent look to her, she was actually an extremely ruthless and cruel individual. Even they did not dare to provoke her. Yet, that Fenye Ganghao actually dared to directly ask her to help them?

The way Qingyu Yunlong and the others saw it, Fenye Ganghao’s action was simply akin to courting death.

However, to their surprise, Bai Liluo’s attitude at that moment was particularly good. Not only was she not angry, she instead smiled sweetly at Fenye Ganghao. With a child-like voice, she said, “That is something bestowed to you all by that Chu Feng. As such, he should be the one to remove it from your bodies. At that time, wouldn’t it be better to have him kneel before you all to remove the spirit formations he placed in your bodies?”

Hearing those words from Bai Liluo, Fenye Ganghao and everyone else from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan became endlessly excited.

When recalling how they were tortured to such a state by Chu Feng, they still felt extreme pain. It was most definitely the greatest humiliation of their entire lives.

However, if they were able to have Chu Feng kneel before them and beg them for forgiveness, they would be able to retrieve their lost dignity. Wouldn't that be even better?

Because of that, Fenye Ganghao and the others from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan all began to express their thanks to Bai Liluo.

In fact, many among them were so moved that their eyes started streaming with tears. It was as if Bai Liluo were their great benefactor. They were filled with gratefulness toward her.

However, none of them noticed that whilst they were expressing their thanks to Bai Liluo, a strange light flashed through her clear eyes.

If anyone were to witness that light, they would definitely feel their blood run cold, and begin to tremble with fear.

## Chapter 3167 - Time To Cry

Whilst the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the entire Burnfield Monstrous Clan were proceeding toward the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were completely immersed in the joy and excitement of having defeated the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. n(-o/-V-(e.-l/-b).1..n

One matter that was worthy of mentioning was that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys, seemingly wanting to laugh at Chu Feng, had secretly arrived at the main city.

However, before they even approached the main city, the three of them were stunned with disbelief on their faces. In fact, they were rubbing their eyes repeatedly, as if they were afraid that they were mis-seeing things.

The reason for that was because they were able to see from afar that the flags on the vast main city's city walls were actually their Chu Heavenly Clan's flags.

"Big brother Hongyi, this... exactly what is going on here?"

"That Chu Feng, he couldn't possibly... possibly have really defeated the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and recaptured this territory, right?"

Seeing their Chu Heavenly Clan's banners fluttering in the wind all around the main city, the two men that had followed Chu Hongyi not only did not show any sign of joy, but they were instead showing a worried expression.

"Let's go. We'll go and have a look," Chu Hongyi was also unwilling to believe this to be the truth. Thus, he ordered them to continue onward.

When they were able to see the entire city up close, they did not see any Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen. Instead, there were Chu Heavenly Clansmen celebrating joyfully inside.

"Heavens! That Chu Feng actually succeeded?! How did he accomplish that?!"

At that moment, Chu Hongyi's two lackeys were completely dumbstruck.

It was not only the two of them; even Chu Hongyi was completely dumbstruck.

The Burnfield Monstrous Clan's Fenyue Ganghau was a rank nine Heavenly Immortal. How could Chu Feng possibly defeat him?

"Look, isn't that Chu Hongyi?"

Right at that moment, there was someone with good eyesight that noticed Chu Hongyi.

Upon hearing that person's cry of alarm, the crowd all turned their gazes in Chu Hongyi's direction.

"Aiyo, isn't that our big brother Hongyi?"

"Big brother Hongyi, you've come to laugh at us, no? My deepest apologies. Unfortunately, we have disappointed you. Oh, that's incorrect. It is little brother Chu Feng who has disappointed you."

"We did not end up being massacred by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Instead, they were the ones taken care of by us. Right now, they have all scrambled. This territory now belongs to us."

There were immediately many voices that began to sound once they discovered Chu Hongyi. The great majority of them were mocking him.

Chu Hongyi had always been a coward, a weakling, when faced with outsiders.

However, when faced with his own clansmen and allies, Chu Hongyi was incomparably arrogant and tyrannical. He refused to allow anyone to disobey him.

Before Chu Feng came, due to their fear of his strength, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were undaring to voice their anger and resentment. In fact, they would have to flatter him nonstop.

However, with Chu Feng supporting them, they no longer had to act like that. They were finally able to voice the resentment toward Chu Hongyi that they'd held in their hearts.

"You bunch, you dare to speak to me in such a manner?!"

"Have you all grown tired of living?!"

Seeing the crowd that used to be completely obedient to him actually mocking and ridiculing him now, Chu Hongyi was immediately furious.

"Oh my, sure enough, you're a cowardly dog toward outsiders, and a fierce tiger toward your own."

"What's this? You did not dare to fight the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen that you could defeat, but you will come and attack us now?"

"Come, go ahead and attack us. Why don't you beat us to death? If word of this matter is to spread, I shall see how you can continue to act so mighty and arrogant."

"That's right. Come, beat us, beat us to death. I shall see how little brother Chu Feng will take care of you."

However, even though Chu Hongyi had threatened them, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were not afraid at all. On the contrary, their mockery of Chu Hongyi increased, as if they were deliberately testing his patience.

"You bunch!" Seeing this scene, Chu Hongyi began to gnash his teeth angrily. His fists were clenched tightly. In fact, even his veins were bulging.

He was truly enraged. Had it been before, he would've already attacked them and taught them a proper lesson. However, he did not dare to do so now.

The reason for that was because he was truly somewhat afraid.

As for the person he was afraid of, it was none other than Chu Feng.

"Enough, everyone, quiet down!"

Right at that moment, a voice was heard. It was Chu Ping.

With help from the crowd, Chu Ping's injuries had already recovered greatly.

As Chu Ping was someone with some authority amongst the Chu Heavenly Clansmen to begin with, and was now very close to Chu Feng, so close that he had decided to believe in Chu Feng when no one else did, the crowd felt that he had a superb relationship with Chu Feng.

As such, they began to revere Chu Ping even more.

As such, once Chu Ping spoke, the crowd immediately shut their mouths.

"We are all brothers of the same clan. Even if Hongyi has done something wrong, there is no need for everyone to ridicule them like this. As for that, it is also not something that little brother Chu Feng would wish to witness. He most definitely does not wish for our clansmen to have internal strife."

"Everyone, let us all yield to one another. Let us drop all the things of the past," Chu Ping spoke loudly.

Once Chu Ping said those words, even though a lot of people were unwilling to accept it, no one said anything, as they felt that Chu Ping had a very close relationship with Chu Feng, and most likely knew him better than them.

"Three little brothers, this main city has returned to our Chu Heavenly Clan. We no longer have to return to that rotten place anymore. From today on, we can all stay here," Chu Ping said to Chu Hongyi and the other two.

"Big brother Chu Ping, are you serious?"



"You all are truly willing to admit us?"

"Will little brother Chu Feng really be willing to forgive us?"

Hearing those words, the two men beside Chu Hongyi were immediately overjoyed.

"What kind of foolish talk is that? We are of the same clan to begin with, how could we have actual conflicts with one another?"

"This place is a home for all of us," Chu Ping spoke with a smile on his face.

Hearing Chu Ping say those words, the two men began to beam with even more happiness. They immediately flew over to Chu Ping.

Only Chu Hongyi continued to stand in midair in a hesitant manner.

Seeing this, the two men flew back to Chu Hongyi and dragged him down with them toward the city.

Chu Hongyi still felt uncomfortable.

Actually, he also deeply wished to enter the city and follow Chu Feng. After all, with how strong and talented Chu Feng was, it would naturally be beneficial for him to follow Chu Feng.

However, he had refused to believe Chu Feng so determinedly earlier. If he were to lower his head now, he would feel very ill-at-ease.

Seemingly knowing what Chu Hongyi was thinking, Chu Ping immediately soared into the sky, arrived beside Chu Hongyi and began to persuade him.

Being urged by Chu Ping, Chu Hongyi finally flew down and landed in the city.

After Chu Hongyi landed in the city, Chu Ping instructed the people that had insulted Chu Hongyi earlier to step forward to apologize to him.

It was as if the crowd had truly reconciled with one another.

However, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu were looking at all of this with a smile on their faces without saying anything.

They knew that Chu Feng would not admit Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys.

Whilst Chu Hongyi and the others were feeling joyous at present, they would start crying the moment Chu Feng came out.

## Chapter 3168 - Asura God Stone

Although Chu Feng was also inside the main city, he had no idea that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys had come and received Chu Ping's forgiveness and been admitted into the main city.

After all, Chu Feng was currently completely focused on assimilating that spirit formation.

Sure enough, heaven does not disappoint he who tries hard enough. After Chu Feng's efforts, he finally managed to assimilate with that spirit formation and learned the method to activate it.

"This was truly not an easy task."

After succeeding, Chu Feng stood up with a smile on his face. Unknowingly, he was already covered in sweat. In fact, Chu Feng's clothes were completely wet with sweat. Furthermore, his sweat was cold sweat from fear.

Although he had succeeded, Chu Feng knew very well how difficult his success had been to achieve.

It was very difficult for him to assimilate with the spirit formation. Even though it was a spirit formation set up by his grandfather and polished by his father, the spirit formation was not at all friendly toward Chu Feng. In fact, Chu Feng had almost received a backlash from the spirit formation on multiple occasions.

If Chu Feng were to really end up sustaining a backlash, it would not be as simple as a bit of pain. Chu Feng's consciousness would be sucked into the spirit formation, and he would be caught in an endless cycle of dreams.

Fortunately, Chu Feng ended up succeeding in the end. That was the reason why he was in such a joyous mood at that moment.

Even though that spirit formation was the weakest defensive formation there, it was still extremely powerful.

Chu Feng felt that unless one was a rank five Martial Immortal or stronger, they would simply not be able to breach the grand defensive formation.

Chu Feng did not feel that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had a rank five Martial Immortal among their ranks. After all, no matter how talented they might be, they were only martial cultivators within three hundred years of age.

When compared to people a thousand or even ten thousand years old, an age of three hundred and under was simply akin to a child.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that the grand defensive formation was enough to handle the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

That said, Chu Feng did not immerse himself in a state of joy. Instead, he immediately set off to search for Her Lady Queen. He wanted to share the joyous news with her. n(-o/-v-(e.-l/-b).1..n

Upon finding Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng discovered that Her Lady Queen was sitting cross-legged on the ground and forming hand seals with both hands. She was also breathing according to a specific rhythm. She appeared to be training. Furthermore, she appeared to be very focused.

Very rarely had Chu Feng ever seen Her Lady Queen like that.

To Chu Feng's great surprise, there was a spirit formation before Her Lady Queen. That spirit formation was very special. Firstly, it was very small. Furthermore, it was not a defensive formation, nor was it a slaughtering formation or a healing formation.

It looked like a display cabinet. As for the item that it was displaying, it was a piece of stone.

The stone was located at the center of the spirit formation, and hovering off the display cabinet.

The stone was the size of a goose egg. It was completely pitch-black, and sleek like jade.

However, regardless of whether one looked at it using one's naked eye or inspected it using one's special perception abilities, the stone did not appear to be special at all; it was extremely ordinary.

The spirit formation was an ordinary looking spirit formation. The stone inside the spirit formation was an ordinary looking stone. Chu Feng was unable to understand why his grandfather and his father would leave them in such an important place.

Most importantly, Her Lady Queen was so very earnest in her training. Although Chu Feng was unable to sense anything, he was able to tell that Her Lady Queen's training was related to that spirit formation, and the stone within it.

Confused, Chu Feng crouched down beside Her Lady Queen and asked with a smile on his face. "Milady Queen, what are you doing?"

Her Lady Queen was extremely focused, so focused that she did not notice Chu Feng approaching her. It was only when Chu Feng's voice was heard that she abruptly opened her eyes.

"Chu Feng, you've succeeded?" Her Lady Queen stood up and asked Chu Feng concernedly.

"It's done," Chu Feng said.

"My, not bad," Seeing that Chu Feng had succeeded, Her Lady Queen revealed a joyous smile. Then, she asked, "Is that defensive formation capable of defending against the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan?"

"In my opinion, that should be no issue," Chu Feng said.

"If that's the case, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan will not be able to do anything to you. Not bad, not bad," Hearing those words, the joyous expression on Her Lady Queen's face blossomed even more.

Originally, she was worried about Chu Feng. After all, they were able to guess that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan would soon come to suppress them.

As for the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, they were likely not a group that Chu Feng could handle at present.

However, with the grand defensive formation, Chu Feng became confident.

"My dear Egg, what are you doing? I saw that you were very focused earlier, it's like you were training?" Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right, Chu Feng. This Queen is indeed training. That’s because this Queen has discovered a treasure,” Her Lady Queen pointed to the stone in the center of that spirit formation, “Chu Feng, do you know what that is?”

“I’ve been wanting to ask you about it. What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’ll tell you this, that item is of extraordinary origin.”

“That is an Asura God Stone. In our Asura Spirit World, it is a sacred cultivation resource, and extremely rare.”

“I do not know why it would appear here of all places.”

“Although this Asura God Sword does not have a lot of power left, it is enough for this Queen to train with.”

“With it, this Queen’s cultivation will definitely be able to increase. I might even be able to break free from your mother’s restriction and surpass the current you,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That stone is actually that powerful?!” Chu Feng revealed an astonished expression. After all, the way he saw it, that simple stone appeared too ordinary, and did not resemble the ungodly nature that Her Lady Queen spoke of.

“You don’t understand. Asura God Stones are all like this. When looking at them with one’s naked eye, they will appear extremely common.”

“Not to mention you all, even the people from our Asura Spirit World will find it very difficult to distinguish an Asura God Stone’s authenticity without using special abilities.”

“However, this Queen felt it the moment I entered this place. I never expected it to truly be an Asura God Stone. Haha, this Queen has picked up a treasure this time around,” Her Lady Queen was so overjoyed that she started to act like a child.

As for Chu Feng, he became certain that Her Lady Queen was indeed training earlier. However, Chu Feng was unable to sense any power from that stone, nor was he able to sense if Her Lady Queen had gained anything from it.

“Eggy, are you certain?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Of course I’m certain, I’m absolutely certain. This Queen has most definitely not misjudged it.”

“Furthermore, whilst training earlier, I also obtained some results.”

“Merely... due to the existence of that spirit formation, it is very difficult for be to absorb power from the Asura God Stone. I will have to use a great amount of time in order to use it to train.”

“Furthermore, as I am your world spirit and we have a contract with one another, I will have to maintain a certain distance from you should I leave your world spirit space.”

“Thus, I’m afraid that you will have to spend some more time accompanying me in this place to allow me to train,” Her Lady Queen said.

“That’s not an issue. Merely...” Chu Feng revealed a confused expression.

“Merely what?” Seeing that Chu Feng was somewhat hesitant, Her Lady Queen became slightly nervous.

She wanted to increase her cultivation quickly. Thus, she wanted Chu Feng to accompany her some more.

“Merely, why must we absolutely train here? Wouldn’t it be fine to retrieve it and bring it back to my world spirit space to train there? Wouldn’t that be even better?” Chu Feng said.

“Hahahaha...” Her Lady Queen burst into sudden laughter. She was grabbing her stomach as she laughed uproariously.

Then, she pointed to Chu Feng and spoke with a mocking tone, “Chu Feng, what did you think that to be? That is an Asura God Stone! Although its power is very weak now, it is still an Asura God Stone as long as even a trace of its power still remains. As an Asura God Stone, it is not something that ordinary mortals can violate.”

“One can only move it through special formations. Otherwise, it is simply near-impossible to move. At the very least, it will be impossible for your current level of cultivation.”

Her Lady Queen was speaking on in this manner when her little face suddenly froze. She then stood there in a stunned manner.

The reason for that was because she discovered that Chu Feng had not only extended his hand into the spirit formation, he had also grabbed the Asura God Stone.

Most importantly, after grabbing the Asura God Stone, Chu Feng actually pulled the Asura God Stone from the spirit formation effortlessly.

Witnessing this with her own eyes, a never-before-seen expression of shock appeared on Her Lady Queen's exceptionally beautiful little face.

#### Chapter 3169 - Unknown Power

"My dear Egg, are you certain that this is an Asura God Stone?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'm absolutely certain that it is an Asura God Stone. There's definitely no mistake," Her Lady Queen spoke with a determined expression.

"But, according to you, it is simply impossible to move this Asura God Stone. How come I feel that I can control it then?" Chu Feng asked.

"I also feel it to be very strange. Here, hand it to me, let me have a look," as Her Lady Queen spoke, she extended her little hand toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not hesitate, and directly handed the black stone in his hand to Her Lady Queen and placed it on her lily-white hand. After all, he felt that the stone was very ordinary.

However, when that piece of stone was placed in Her Lady Queen's hand, it was as if an enormous weight was placed onto her hand. Not only did Her Lady Queen fall to the ground, her hand also crashed to the ground.

Most importantly, when her hand smashed onto the ground, it even let out a loud sound. That simply did not resemble a delicate body falling to the ground. Instead, it was more like a enormous boulder of ten thousand catties smashing onto the ground.

"Egg, what happened?" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng became extremely distressed. He immediately rushed forward to help Her Lady Queen back up.

"It's that Asura God Stone. Quickly, take it away," Her Lady Queen pointed to the stone crushing her hand.

"It's that?" Chu Feng felt astonished.

The reason for that was because there was clearly no weight to the stone when he was holding it. As such, how could it completely crush Her Lady Queen when it was handed to her?

Even though Chu Feng felt very puzzled, he still picked up the stone from Her Lady Queen's hand.

When Chu Feng picked up the stone, the stone felt extremely light, just like before.

However, when Chu Feng looked to Her Lady Queen's little hand that had been crushed by the stone, he immediately revealed an expression of shock and distress.

A bloody wound was present on Her Lady Queen's fair little hand. That wound was caused by her hand being crushed by the stone. As for that bloody wound, its shape was exactly the same as that of the stone.

At that moment, Chu Feng was no longer able to maintain his calm.

This result meant that Her Lady Queen was not pretending, that the stone was truly capable of causing enormous harm to Her Lady Queen.

"What is going on?" Chu Feng asked in alarm.

"That's what this Queen wanted to ask you," Her Lady Queen sat back up. Her eyes were perfectly round and fixed onto Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng lifted his hand and tossed the stone in his hand.

Chu Feng had tossed the stone very high. The stone even made a beautiful arc in midair.

When the stone was in midair, it did not appear to be peculiar at all. However, when it landed, not only did it let out an ear-piercing rumble, but Chu Feng was also able to feel the earth beneath his feet tremble violently.



“This...” Seeing this, the astonishment in Chu Feng’s eyes grew even stronger.

What happened just then had verified how extraordinary that stone was.

Then, with a thought, that seemingly extremely heavy stone actually started floating again. It was actually being controlled by Chu Feng, and floated over to Chu Feng’s hand.

“Chu Feng, how did you accomplish that?” Seeing this, Her Lady Queen became even more surprised.

“I merely used my oppressive might to move it,” Chu Feng said.

“Merely your oppressive might?” Hearing those words, Her Lady Queen’s expression changed completely.

She naturally knew that martial cultivators were capable of accomplishing a lot of things through their oppressive might. Not only were they able to suppress their opponents, they were also capable of using their oppressive might as an attack to take their opponent’s life.

As such, picking up something from afar using one’s oppressive was simply child’s play.

However, it would be one thing if what Chu Feng picked up using his oppressive might was something ordinary.

Instead, what Chu Feng picked up was an Asura God Stone, something deemed to be the strongest cultivation resource in the Asura Spirit World.

What countless experts from the Asura Spirit World were unable to accomplish was actually being done so effortlessly by Chu Feng. With this, how could Her Lady Queen not be astonished?

“It really is just my oppressive might,” Chu Feng said.

“How could you be this abnormal? You actually managed to so effortlessly control an Asura God Stone?” Her Lady Queen looked to Chu Feng with an inconceivable expression.

She was certain what Chu Feng had managed to accomplish was not something that everyone was capable of doing.

There must be a reason why Chu Feng was capable of it. Merely, she did not know exactly what that reason was.

"Could it be that this Asura God Stone is only suppressive toward you all?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's absolutely not the case. If that were the case, your grandfather or your father would not have used a spirit formation to control it. There must be something special on you. Merely, I do not know what that is, and I am unable to sense it," Her Lady Queen said.

"Something special? There's no way for it to be that incredible, right?" Chu Feng laughed.

"I am not joking around. All that I've said is real," Her Lady Queen spoke with a serious expression.

"So I am actually that extraordinary?" Chu Feng spoke with a mischievous laugh.

"Enough talking now. Are you able to help this Queen bring that Asura God Stone to your world spirit space?" Her Lady Queen asked.

"That's an easy task," Chu Feng opened his world spirit gate and gently flicked his finger. The Asura God Stone was tossed into the Chu Feng's world spirit space through his world spirit gate.

"It really is something from the Asura Spirit World," Chu Feng gasped with admiration.

One must know that world spirit spaces were places that only world spirits could enter. Even for Chu Feng, he could only cast his consciousness inside and form an image of himself if he wanted to be in there.

In other words, Chu Feng could only enter his world spirit space in the form of a spirit. His physical body was simply unable to enter the world spirit space at all.

Furthermore, it was not only humans that were unable to enter the world spirit space; ordinary physical objects were also unable to enter it without using special methods to modify their nature.

As for that so-called Asura God Stone, Chu Feng did not use any special methods on it. Instead, he had thrown it inside directly. That was enough to verify how special it was.

"I truly never expected that you would have this sort of ability," Her Lady Queen was still looking at Chu Feng with an astonished expression.

"Well then, this Queen will go in to train," after looking at Chu Feng, Her Lady Queen entered the world spirit space.

"My Eggy, how is it? Are you able to train with it here?" Chu Feng cast his consciousness into his world spirit space.

"Absolutely. However, there is one thing that this Queen needs to tell you so that you do not worry yourself," Her Lady Queen said to Chu Feng.

"What is it?" Chu Feng revealed a worried expression upon hearing those words. From Her Lady Queen's words, Chu Feng was able to tell that what she would tell him was not good.

"Thanks to you, this Queen is now able to use it to train as much as I wish. For the sake of accelerating the speed of my training, this Queen will devote herself fully to training. In the period following, I will be akin to having entered closed-door training. I will not be able to hear anything you say to me. I will only return to normal when my training is over," Her Lady Queen said.

"Will there be any side-effects?" Chu Feng asked.

"No. I am merely unable to communicate with you while I am training, and will not know about what you've experienced during this period of time," Her Lady Queen said.

"If that is all, I will not have to worry about much. Milady Queen, go ahead and train at ease. I will also not disturb you anymore," as Chu Feng spoke, he planned to cast his consciousness back into his body and leave the world spirit space.

"Chu Feng, wait," however, seeing that Chu Feng was planning to leave, Her Lady Queen suddenly stopped him.

Seeing Her Lady Queen, Chu Feng's heart moved. He was able to tell that Her Lady Queen had a lot of things that she wanted to say to him.

However, in the end, Her Lady Queen merely smiled sweetly and said, "Take care of yourself. If something is to happen to you by the time this Queen exits her closed-door training, this Queen will definitely not forgive you."

"Well then, get out of here. Do not disturb this Queen's training," Her Lady Queen waved her hand.

"Yes, Milady," Chu Feng replied with a smile. After he finished saying those words, he left the world spirit space. However, Chu Feng was still capable of feeling what Her Lady Queen was doing.

Her Lady Queen's training would be just like her training that Chu Feng had witnessed earlier. He was unable to sense any power as she trained. However, Chu Feng knew that Her Lady Queen should already be completely submerged in training.

Her Lady Queen's closed-door training had begun.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3170 - The Wretched Three - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3170 - The Wretched Three**

### **Chapter 3170 - The Wretched Three**

"Exactly what is going on here?"

Chu Feng was completely puzzled. He did not understand why the Asura God Stone would appear there, coincidentally be obtained by his grandfather or his father, and placed in there..

What Chu Feng was most confused about was why the stone that even Her Lady Queen was unable to lift was so ordinary in his hand.

Could it be that Chu Feng's father or perhaps his grandfather also possessed the same sort of power as Chu Feng? Could that be the reason why they were able to place the sacred cultivation resource of the Asura Spirit World, the Asura God Stone, in the isolated space?

"Forget about it. No matter how hard I think about it, I will not be able to figure it out. It's better that I ask the Clan Chief about this after I leave this Ancestral

Martial Cultivation Realm. Perhaps he knows the origin of the Asura God Stone."

Chu Feng sighed and then left the isolated space.

Upon returning to the main city, Chu Feng immediately noticed that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were also inside the city. Not only were the three of them talking cheerfully and wittily with the clansmen inside the city, but the contents of their conversation were actually them being magnanimous toward lowly characters, and forgiving those Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Forgive? This coward was capable of disregarding his clansmen in death; who would possibly require his forgiveness?

Clearly no one owed him anything. He was the only one that owed everyone else.

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted, "Get the hell out of here!"

Chu Feng's loud shout completely frightened everyone present.

However, upon discovering that the person that came was Chu Feng, the great majority of the people present became very joyous.

Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were the only ones that were truly afraid.

"Who allowed the three of you into this place?! Scram!" Chu Feng pointed at Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys.

"Little brother Chu Feng, it is I who allowed them in here. We..." Seeing this, Chu Ping immediately rushed forward.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Chu Ping. Instead, he pointed at Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys and shouted at them once more, "I have said it already that our territory will be completely unrelated to you all, that you all are not allowed to take a step into our territory!"

"Get the hell out of here right now! Furthermore, do not allow me to see you all again, otherwise... I will beat you every time I see you!"

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng narrowed his brows and immediately released his overwhelming oppressive might.

His oppressive might targeted only Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys. In an instant, the three of them were blown to the ground.

Seeing this, how could the three of them dare to hesitate anymore? They immediately stood up and began running. Their appearance was truly wretched.

"Well done!"

"Serves them right!"

"Pah!"

Seeing the wretched appearance of the three fleeing men, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen not only did not feel any pity toward them, but they instead felt extremely refreshed. This was the result that they wanted to see.

No, not everyone was happy. There was an exception. As for that person, he was Chu Ping.

"Little brother Chu Feng, why must you do this? Aren't we all family?" Chu Ping asked.

"Big brother Chu Ping, look carefully at everyone's reactions," Chu Feng said to Chu Ping.

Actually, Chu Ping had noticed the crowd's reactions even without Chu Feng mentioning it.

He was actually unable to understand the crowd's reaction. After all, no matter how excessive Chu Hongyi and the others were, they were still their clansmen.

"Big brother Chu Ping, I know that you deeply value the affection between our fellow clansmen. However, I must remind you that indecisiveness of yours will not only harm yourself, but it will also bring harm upon others."

"If you feel sympathy for them, you can very well do so. No one will stop you from feeling sympathy for them, and no one will be able to stop you from feeling sympathy for them."

"However, you don't have any authority to ask us to also feel the same sort of sympathy for the three of them."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around. He did not wish to continue talking with Chu Ping.

Chu Feng had already mentioned the issue regarding his overflowing sentiments toward his fellow clansmen. However, it would appear that Chu Ping was unable to fix that fault of his in a short period of time.

Chu Ping needed to go and think over this himself.

"Big brother Chu Ping, you must not blame little brother Chu Feng. Little brother Chu Feng is right regarding this matter."

"That's right. It was little brother Chu Feng who insisted on coming to save you all. That Chu Hongyi would not have come to save you."

"You were not there, and don't know about the cutting remarks Chu Hongyi made when little brother Chu Feng decided to bring us along to save you all. Not only did he not believe that little brother Chu Feng would be able to succeed, but he was even mocking us."

"He's truly not qualified to be our fellow clansman, not qualified to be our brother, and most definitely not qualified to enjoy the benefits conquered by little brother Chu Feng."

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen began to talk to Chu Ping after Chu Feng left.

Hearing what the crowd said, Chu Ping's expression became very complicated. He understood their reasoning too. However, he was still worried about Chu Hongyi and the two others, still reluctant to let them go.

Even though Chu Hongyi had done many things to harm him, he still cared about Chu Hongyi.

Chu Ping was truly unable to part with those sentiments of his.

"Chu Ping, there is one thing that I believe I should tell you," right at that moment, Chu Huanyu suddenly stood forth.

"Little brother Huanyu, what is it?" Chu Ping asked.

"One must be able to distinguish between right and wrong. One cannot shield both right and wrong. With your temperament, will you also shield your son if he ends up killing his fellow clansmen?" Chu Huanyu asked.

"I..." Chu Ping did not expect Chu Huanyu to suddenly ask such a tricky question.

"Actually, the way I see it, compared to a shameless and despicable bastard like that Chu Hongyi, a hypocritical pushover like yourself is equally repulsive."

"I know that Chu Feng will not drive you out. However, I'd hope that you'll be able to keep your emotions in check. Else, while Chu Feng won't do anything to you, I'll one day become impolite with you."

"Of course, you shouldn't blame me for it either. After all, compared to you who wants us to accept and admit Chu Hongyi and the others, I'm the one that is actually thinking for everyone's sake," Chu Huanyu said to Chu Ping with a beaming smile.

However, everyone was able to sense the dangerous signal within Chu Huanyu's smile. Chu Huanyu was serious, and not joking around.

"Oh, that's right. You should rejoice at the fact that I am still weaker than you."

"Otherwise, it would not be another day. Instead, I would've attacked you right then when you wanted everyone to accept Chu Hongyi and those other two. After all, that hypocritical pushover appearance of yours truly disgusts me."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Huanyu turned around and left.

No one said anything against what Chu Huanyu said.

Not even Chu Qing and Chu Shuangshuang said anything about it.

The reason for that was because everyone present knew that Chu Ping's personality was actually not so good. His weak-willed heart would one day bring harm upon everyone.

Indeed, Chu Ping needed someone to beat him awake. As for Chu Huanyu, he could be said to be a suitable candidate for that.

Meanwhile, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys had left the main city. However, perhaps because they were too panic-stricken, they were actually fleeing in the wrong direction. They did not run toward their territory that was destroyed by the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, but were instead fleeing in the direction of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.



"That Chu Feng is simply too tyrannical. He simply has no affection toward his fellow clansmen," one of the two lackeys spoke in a very displeased voice.

"Actually, we cannot blame him. We never showed any familial affection toward him either. If we were standing in each other's shoes today, we would likely be even more excessive than him, no?" The other lackey said.

"Hey! Why are you speaking for him?!"

"I am not speaking for him. I'm merely telling the truth. If we have to blame anyone, then we can only blame ourselves for making a misstep and underestimating that Chu Feng. Thus, we can only blame ourselves for ending up like this."

"You! You want to seek shelter from that Chu Feng, isn't that right?!"

"Do you not want to do the same? If you didn't, you wouldn't have entered the main city earlier."

The two of them were arguing back and forth. They were arguing so much that their faces turned red with anger.

"Stop arguing! I'm telling you all that our decision is definitely not mistaken," right at that moment, Chu Hongyi spoke.

Hearing those words, the two of them both looked to Chu Hongyi.

Once they did that, they discovered that Chu Hongyi was not looking at the two of them. Instead, he was looking far into the distance.

Not only that, Chu Hongyi actually also had a smile on his face.

## Chapter 3171 - Betraying One's Clan

"Big brother Hongyi, what do you see?" The two men asked simultaneously.

The two of them realized that Chu Hongyi was most definitely seeing something. The reason for that was because Chu Hongyi's gaze was very different. It was a sign that he was using a world spirit technique of his to look into the distance.

"I've seen Chu Feng's judgment," Chu Hongyi said.

"Chu Feng's judgment?" The two men became even more confused.

"You will understand it soon," as Chu Hongyi spoke, he took out a little bell.

He infused the little bell with his spirit power. Then, that bell started to grow in size. In the blink of an eye, the finger-sized bell turned into an enormous bell capable of containing ten people.

The golden bell covered the three of them within it. Furthermore, as Chu Hongyi controlled the bell, the golden bell disappeared. Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys also disappeared together with the bell.

Naturally, the three of them did not really disappear. They were still standing there.

That golden bell was a world spirit treasure that was capable of concealing the three of them. Combined with Chu Hongyi's world spirit techniques, the bell was capable of unleashing a very powerful concealing effect.

Not long afterward, many figures appeared in the distant sky.

There were two groups of people. One group was the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. As for the other group, they were even more exceptional; they were the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

"The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Haha. That Chu Feng is doomed now."

Seeing those two groups of people moving toward the main city aggressively, Chu Hongyi's two lackeys finally understood what he meant.

Indeed, Chu Feng's judgment had come. After all, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan was under the protection of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

Chu Feng had snatched away the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's territory and driven them out, and now, the Burnfield Monstrous Clan had returned with the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. It was obvious that they'd come to settle their debt with Chu Feng.

"Big brother Hongyi, why are all the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen kneeling?"

"That's true. Even if they are seeking the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's help, there's no need for them to act this way, no?"

Soon, the two of them voiced the questions in their hearts. That is, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were all kneeling. Even the strongest among them, Fenye Ganghao, was kneeling.

"Why do you all care about that? What you all should be caring about is how the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan will take care of those brothers and sisters of ours," Chu Hongyi said.

"Humph, brothers and sisters? If they were our brothers and sisters, how could they drive us out?"

"A bunch of bullshit, I say. They're simply a bunch of vile characters that would sell their souls for gain. I truly hope that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen will kill them," the two men spoke with fierceness.

"There's no need to go so far as killing them. However, teaching them a bit of a lesson would be good," Chu Hongyi revealed an expression filled with anticipation as he said those words.

He was deeply looking forward to what would happen.

He was also greatly anticipating Chu Feng renouncing his insufferable arrogance and kneeling before the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

Whilst the three of them were immersed in joy and excitement, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's group had arrived over their heads and quickly passed by.

However, right after they passed by the three of them, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen all stopped.

At the beginning, they were confused. However... when Qingyu Yunlong looked toward them, they immediately felt extremely uneasy.

Qingyu Yunlong's gaze looked as if he had discovered them.

"Big brother Hongyi, we couldn't possibly have been discovered, right?" The two lackeys asked nervously.

"Impossible. Although this Heaven Concealment Bell of mine can only be used once, it is extremely powerful. Unless one is a Dragon Mark Exalted-

cloak World Spiritist, it's simply impossible to detect us. As for the Dragon and Tiger Brothers, although they are Martial Immortal-level experts, they're most definitely unable to see through my Heaven Concealment Bell," Chu Hongyi spoke in a very confident manner.

"Woosh~~~"

However, right after he finished saying those words, Qingyu Yunlong waved his sleeve and immediately brought forth a massive wind. Even the ground began to tremble violently.

At the same time, boundless oppressive might rushed toward them like a massive tide.

"Boom!" The Heaven Concealment Bell that surrounded Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys was shattered into pieces.

As for Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys, they were completely crushed by that oppressive might.

At that moment, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys immediately turned deathly pale in the face.

They already had no heart to concern themselves with how Qingyu Yunlong managed to discover the three of them.

What they were worried about was how Qingyu Yunlong would punish them. After all, the three of them were also Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

"Milord, please spare us, please spare us."

"Everything was done by that Chu Feng. It is unrelated to us, unrelated to us."

Suddenly, Chu Hongyi knelt and began to kowtow and beg for forgiveness.

He was extremely low and petty. He was simply like a dog, and did not possess any of his impressiveness when bullying his fellow clansmen.

Seeing this, Chu Hongyi's two lackeys also knelt and began to beg for forgiveness repeatedly.

"You all are unrelated to Chu Feng?" Qingyu Yunlong asked.

"We don't have any relationship with him. Instead, we are bitter enemies," Chu Hongyi said.

"Bitter enemies? How did this come about? Tell me about it," Qingyu Yunlong said.

Chu Hongyi immediately began to mention the conflicts between him and Chu Feng. Naturally, he had added details to his story.

"Very well, since that's the case, the conflict between us and Chu Feng will be unrelated to the three of you. Seeing the courageous spirit that the three of you possess, are you willing to become subordinates of our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan?" Qingyu Yunlong asked.

Hearing those words, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys simply did not dare to believe their ears. In utter astonishment, they asked, "Milord, are you serious? Are you truly willing to offer us shelter?"

Qingyu Yunlong took out three title plates. On the title plates were the words 'Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.'

He tossed the title plates to Chu Hongyi and the others. Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys immediately extended their hands and carefully caught the title plates.

"Should you all throw away the title plates on your waists, you'll all become members of our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan right away," Qingyu Yunlong said.

"Of course, we're willing to do so."

Without the slightest hesitation, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys threw away their Chu Heavenly Clan's title plates and placed the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's title plates on their waists.

"Very well, follow us. We shall go and teach that immensely arrogant and conceited Chu Feng a lesson together."

After he finished saying those words, Qingyu Yunlong continued on with the journey. In the blink of an eye, he disappeared from the three men's line of sight.

As for Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys, they were completely overjoyed at this turn of events. To them, being able to obtain Qingyu Yunlong's acknowledgement was simply an enormously fortunate and joyous thing.

Thus, they simply did not hesitate at all, and all soared into the sky to follow the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

Meanwhile, having put a vast distance between himself and Chu Hongyi, Qingyu Yunlong looked back.

There was nothing there. However, they all knew that Bai Liluo was there.

Merely, Bai Liluo did not wish to show herself, and had concealed herself.

"Miss Liluo, no matter what, the three of them are all members of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, they're people without any moral backbone that are willing to even discard their own clan's title plates. Why do you want me to bring them along?" Qingyu Yunlong asked.

It turned out that it was Bai Liluo who had discovered Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys. It was also her decision to shelter them.

Qingyu Yunlong was extremely unwilling to accept this. After all, he deeply looked down upon the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Unfortunately, he found it very difficult to refuse, as it was something suggested by Bai Liluo.

That said, Bai Liluo did not answer his question.

## Chapter 3172 - True Suppression

Seeing that Bai Liluo did not answer him, Qingyu Yunlong asked again, "Miss Liluo, I don't understand. Exactly what are you planning?"

He truly despised Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys from the bottom of his heart. If it wasn't for Bai Liluo, he would definitely not have handed their Cyanfeather Monstrous Beast's title plates to them.

However, after Qingyu Yunlong said those words, a burst of chilliness immediately filled the surroundings. That chilliness was so powerful that even

though the people there were martial cultivators, they all began to shiver in cold.

At the same time, Bai Liluo's voice was heard.

"Whatever I tell you to do, you do that. Since when did you have so much rubbish to say?"

Not only was Bai Liluo's voice cold, but when her voice was heard, in addition to Qingyu Yunlong, Qingyu Yunhu and the others from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan also felt their hearts tensing up. In fact, at that very instant, they all began to sweat cold sweat.

The reason for that was because Bai Liluo's words actually contained killing intent.

"I am truly sorry. Miss Liluo, I didn't have any other intentions. Please don't take offense."

"From now on, I will act per your orders, and will never ask another question."

Deeply frightened, Qingyu Yunlong immediately bowed and began to apologize to Bai Liluo. In fact, his voice was even trembling. From this, it could be seen that he was truly frightened by Bai Liluo.

Frightened, how could he not be frightened? After all, that was Bai Liluo.

Qingyu Yunlong began to regret his questioning the moment he sensed that chilliness.

Before this monster, he should only obey her every command. Why had he decided to speak out of turn and question her decision?

Bai Liluo ignored Qingyu Yunlong's apology. However, she retrieved her chilliness.

As the chilliness had dissipated, the crowd realized that Bai Liluo had stopped being angry.

At that moment, the crowd's nervousness was finally able to ease. No one dared to question Bai Liluo's decisions anymore. They all began to continue with their journey.

In the blink of an eye, Qingyu Yunlong and the others arrived outside the main city.

After Qingyu Yunlong and the others arrived, they did not immediately attack the city. Instead, they stopped in the sky outside the main city.

Furthermore, they did not conceal themselves either. Just like that, they openly appeared outside the main city.

With the situation being like that, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen soon discovered the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

"This is bad! This is bad! It's the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the Burnfield Monstrous Clan!"

"Heavens! The two people leading them, they seem to be the Dragon and Tiger Brothers!"

"Oh no! The Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen not only sought the help of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, but they've even managed to request the brothers Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu, two Martial Immortal-level experts!"

"We're doomed, we're definitely doomed now!"

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all frightened witless. This was especially true after they saw the Dragon and Tiger Brothers; they felt as if a calamity had befallen them.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng stood forward and spoke confidently, "Don't panic, they won't be able to harm us."

"Little brother Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?"

Seeing this, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all revealed confused expressions.

Although Chu Feng was very strong, they did not feel that he would be able to handle the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's Dragon and Tiger Brothers.

In fact, Chu Feng was indeed no match for them.

"Everyone, rest assured. Trust me, they will definitely not be able to harm us," Chu Feng spoke very confidently.



The reason why Chu Feng was so confident was because Chu Feng had not only grasped a grand defensive formation, but he had also activated it before the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen approached the city.

Merely, the grand defensive formation was invisible.

Thus, it was not only the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the Burnfield Monstrous Clan that were unable to see it; even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were unable to see the grand defensive formation.

In fact, even Chu Feng was unable to see the grand defensive formation.

Although he was unable to see it, Chu Feng was able to feel it. That was the reason why Chu Feng was so very confident.

"Chu Feng, exactly what is going on here? You should tell us the reason, no?"

"That's right. Little brother Chu Feng, why are you so certain that they will not be able to harm us?"

At that moment, it was not only the others, even Chu Huanyu and Chu Shuangshuang were unable to keep themselves from questioning Chu Feng's confidence.

After all, the ones that had come to attack them were the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Furthermore, they had learned how powerful the Dragon and Tiger Brothers were from their Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

With the situation being like that, they were truly unable to stay calm.

"Reason? It's actually very simple. That's because this is our Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. In this place, no one will be able to harm us," Chu Feng spoke with a smile.

However, Chu Feng still did not give the crowd an answer.

The crowd began to question Chu Feng repeatedly as to what his trump card was. However, Chu Feng never gave them an answer. He wanted to keep the Chu Heavenly Clansmen in suspense. He also wanted to keep the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen in suspense.

The reason for that was because he knew very well that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen were capable of hearing their conversations. If Chu

Feng were to mention the grand defensive formation, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen would know about it.

Should that happen, things would not be interesting.

Sure enough, even though the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen did not immediately attack the city, they were monitoring everything in it. As such, they all heard the conversations between Chu Feng and the others.

"Big brother, that Chu Feng is truly arrogant."

"He already saw us. Yet, he is not only not panicking, but he's even acting so calm and composed, and repeating that we won't be able to cause them harm. He's simply not placing us brothers in his eyes," Qingyu Yunhu spoke in a very displeased manner.

"He's nothing more than a clown. He will soon know fear."

Compared to Qingyu Yunhu, Qingyu Yunlong completely disapproved of Chu Feng's confidence. He firmly believed that Chu Feng would inevitably kneel before him should he attack him.

He felt that Chu Feng was only able to be so arrogantly confident because he had yet to witness the strength that they possessed.

"I truly wish to teach that bastard a lesson," Qingyu Yunhu said.

"Don't be anxious, let's listen to Miss Liluo," Qingyu Yunlong said.

Hearing those words, Qingyu Yunhu spoke no more.

The main reason as to why they did not immediately attack the city upon arriving was because of Bai Liluo's command.

They would act according to Bai Liluo's instructions.

They did not dare to go against Bai Liluo's instructions.

Moreover, they actually felt her method to be very interesting, for her method was an actual suppression of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Chapter 3173 - With No Fear

"Strange. Why are they not attacking us? Furthermore, they're not even saying anything?"

Soon, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan noticed the strange activity of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

They were able to see the hatred-filled expressions and murderous gazes of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen. Those Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were itching to skin and de-tendon them. n-.Ove**1b**1n

They were also able to see the disdain and contempt from the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen.

As such, they were unable to understand why the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen didn't immediately attack them nor even say anything to them, even though they had clearly come to take care of them.

Faced with such strange behavior from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen became even more uneasy.

Suddenly, someone shouted, "Look! Isn't that Chu Hongyi?!"

They saw Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys rapidly flying over. Furthermore, they joined the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

"Have they gone mad?"

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all completely puzzled by the sudden appearance of Chu Hongyi and the two others.

As the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and their Chu Heavenly Clan were enemies, their actions were simply akin to entering the tiger's den and courting their own destruction.

"No, everyone, look at the title plates on their waists!"

Soon, someone with good eyesight noticed the title plates on Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys' waists.

"Those three, they actually..."

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were both surprised and furious.

They had noticed that the title plates that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys had on their waists were no longer those of their Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, they were the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's title plates.

This meant that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys had joined their enemies and betrayed their Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Chu Hongyi, have the three of you gone mad?!"

Suddenly, an incomparably furious voice sounded from among the Chu Heavenly Clansmen gathered there.

That voice was actually from Chu Ping.

Chu Ping not only had a furious look to him, but his body was also shivering from anger.

He had known that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were absolute disgraces, however, he had not expected them to be so disgraceful.

They had actually renounced their Chu Heavenly Clan's title plates and put on another clan's title plates. Their actions were simply akin to renouncing their identity as Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

This was betrayal of one's clan, an enormous crime.

Chu Ping was incapable of accepting or tolerating this sort of thing.

"Chu Ping, we have not gone mad. Even if someone has gone mad, the ones that have gone mad will be you all."

"You all were the ones to betray me first. Thus, do not blame me, Chu Hongyi, for what I did."

"Furthermore, I advised you all to not make an enemy of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan. Yet, you all refused to listen."

"Thus, if you want to blame someone, blame yourselves. You all have made the wrong decision. As such, you shall assume the consequences of your decision."

"You only have yourselves to blame for everything that's happening today."

Chu Hongyi said to Chu Ping and the others.

Chu Hongyi did not have a trace of sympathy in his tone as he said those words. Instead, there was only mockery and ridicule.

It was as if he was itching to see Chu Ping and the others be tortured and suppressed by the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

"You three, you three..."

"I have considered the three of you as our fellow clansmen in vain. I, Chu Ping, am truly blind."

Chu Ping was so furious his face turned red. He was truly enraged. In addition to that, his heart felt extremely cold.

Whilst the earlier words from his clansmen were still unable to awaken Chu Ping, he was finally awoken at that moment. He finally realized what sort of people Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were.

The ones to awaken Chu Ping and make him realize exactly what sort of people Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were were none other than the three of them themselves.

However, faced with Chu Ping's reprimand and their fellow clansmen's disdain-filled eyes, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys merely had disapproving looks on their faces.

The reason for that was because they simply had no feelings for Chu Ping and the others. All they cared about was their own self-interest. As for their so-called fellow clansmen, so-called relatives, they were nothing more than tools that they could make use of.

When their tools were of no use to them anymore, when their tools went so far as to displease them, they would show no quarter in destroying those tools.

Those sort of people were true scum. As for Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys, they were such scum.

That said, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were also puzzled. They were puzzled at why the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had yet to attack Chu Feng and the others.

Although they were puzzled, they did not dare ask about it due to how much they feared the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

However, it didn't bother them. After all, they knew that Chu Feng and the others were doomed.

After some more time passed, a group of people flew over from afar.

They were a bunch of beast-faced humanoids, a group of monstrous beasts. Their sizes were enormous. Their height measured over three meters. Not only were they built very robustly, but their heads were those of lions. Furthermore, they emitted a fiery aura from all over their bodies.

They were the Fiery Lion Monstrous Clan. Like the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, they too were a subsidiary power of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

After the Fiery Lion Monstrous Clansmen appeared, they immediately arrived before the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and greeted the Dragon and Tiger Brothers. After that, they stood behind the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan in an orderly manner.

Furthermore, they began to look at the Chu Heavenly Clansmen inside the city with mocking and ridiculing expressions.

After the Fiery Lion Monstrous Clan arrived, more and more powers arrived in succession. The great majority of them were all subsidiary powers of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. However, there were also a portion of them that were only powers from the surrounding region.

As the saying goes, the noise level goes up when more people are gathered together. As more and more people arrived, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were finally able to hear some voices, and realize the purpose of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

It turned out that there was a reason why the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had arrived before their city, but didn't attack them immediately.

They were waiting, waiting for those other powers to arrive.

As for their intention, it was very simple. They planned to teach the Chu Heavenly Clan a lesson before all those powers.

They were planning to punish the Chu Heavenly Clan to set an example for the others. They were planning to establish their might before all the people gathered here.

Finally, Qingyu Yunlong spoke. "Chu Heavenly Clan, you should all have realized what will soon happen to you, right?"

Once Qingyu Yunlong spoke, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's hearts all became tense.

In fact, many among them became so afraid that their expressions changed.

What would come would come eventually. And now, the calamity facing them had finally arrived.

Right at the moment when the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were shivering in fear, a thunderous voice sounded, "What will soon happen to us? I truly don't know. Why don't you explain it to us?"

Not only was that voice very resounding, but it was also spoken in a very ridiculing tone.

As for the person that said those words, it was naturally none other than Chu Feng.

After saying those words, Chu Feng leaped forward and landed on the city walls. He looked to the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen with a smiling gaze.

"You are Chu Feng?" Qingyu Yunlong asked.

"Why bother asking what you already know?" Chu Feng said.

"You truly do not know the immensity of heaven and earth," a sneer appeared on Qingyu Yunlong's face as anger filled his eyes.

For Chu Feng to dare to contradict him before all those people, Qingyu Yunlong felt extremely displeased.

"He should have mentioned to you all what sort of person I am, no?"

Chu Feng cast his eyes toward a person behind Qingyu Yunlong.

As for that person, he was none other than Qingyu Fengming, who had been ruthlessly taught a lesson by Chu Feng in the underground cave.

"Chu Feng, who do you think you're facing today? The ones you're facing today are big brothers Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu. The two of them are both Martial Immortal-level experts."

"Today, even if you are to kneel and beg for forgiveness, it will still be useless. You must pay for your actions," Qingyu Fengming spoke with rage fuming between gritted teeth.

What Chu Feng had done to him back then had caused him to hate Chu Feng to the bone.

Originally, he had expected Chu Feng to be scared witless with Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu coming to take revenge for him.

Never did he anticipate for Chu Feng to have such a confident and fearless expression on him the entire time. This caused Qingyu Fengming even greater displeasure.

Qingyu Fengming felt that the reason Chu Feng was acting like this was because he did not know how powerful Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu were.

As such, he deliberately mentioned how powerful Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu were as he spoke.

However, Chu Feng merely shrugged his shoulders at Qingyu Fengming's words. With a very indifferent attitude, he said, "I know they're Martial Immortals. However, what of it?"

At that moment, Qingyu Fengming's face turned ashen. As for everyone else, they were all astonished.

Even the Mighty Dongguo Duo that were hiding were startled by Chu Feng's words.

At that moment, the great majority of people were all thinking the same thing, 'Could this Chu Feng truly be unafraid of death?'

Chapter 3174 - The Appearance Of The Mighty Duo



“Trash that does not know the immensity of the heaven and earth, who gave you the courage to act so condescending and arrogant?!” Qingyu Fengming pointed at Chu Feng. He was so furious his face had turned ashen.

He wanted to scare Chu Feng witless. Only by doing so would he be able to ease the anger in his heart.

However, Chu Feng just so happened to be unmoved by his intimidation. Even when facing the Dragon and Tiger Brothers, he was still calm and composed.

Qingyu Fengming found this truly intolerable. In fact, he was at a loss as to how to handle Chu Feng.

“Little brother Fengming, you don’t have to get angry with someone like him. Allow us to handle the rest.”

Qingyu Yunlong patted Qingyu Fengming’s shoulder with a smile. Then, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng. His gaze was extremely icy and cold.

“Chu Feng, I know who you are. Indeed, you possess quite an origin.”

“However, even if your father is Chu Xuanyuan, I will still not stand by and forgive you after you’ve bullied and humiliated our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s subsidiary power.”

Qingyu Yunlong said those words for the subsidiary powers present to hear. He wanted them to know that following their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan meant that they would definitely not be bullied by others, that not even Chu Xuanyuan’s son could bully them.

Sure enough, hearing what Qingyu Yunlong said, the subsidiary powers were all content.

They all felt that their decision to follow the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan was an extremely correct decision.

However, they had no idea that if it wasn’t for the fact that Chu Feng had already offended the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan beforehand, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan would not have bothered to concern themselves with the Burnfield Monstrous Clan’s business.

Seemingly noticing the reaction from the crowd, the corners of Qingyu Yunlong's mouth were raised into a complacent smile. He looked to Chu Feng again and was planning to threaten him.

However, to his surprise, before he could say anything, Chu Feng said, "Enough of your superfluous words. Why don't you say what you want to do directly? Why bother with all that rubbish and beating around the bush. Are you all effeminate or what?"

"You bastard!"

Once Chu Feng said those words, the smile that had just risen on Qingyu Yunlong's face was immediately replaced with a curve of anger.

It was not only him whose expression changed. After Chu Feng said those words, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's faces all turned green.

They did not understand why, instead of admitting defeat, Chu Feng would instead try to infuriate Qingyu Yunlong repeatedly.

"Chu Feng, I think that what little brother Fengming said is very correct. You are truly one to not know the immensity of heaven and earth."

"Originally, I was only planning to teach you and your clansmen a lesson. However... I will now make you unable to speak those sorts of arrogant words again! I will make you only be able to make lunatic ramblings."

"I will destroy your body, tear your soul apart repeatedly, and turn you into a madman!"

After Qingyu Yunlong finished saying those words, he unleashed his overwhelming oppressive might.

It was not only the people outside the city, even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were inside the city were able to sense how frightening that oppressive might was.

They were all deeply frightened. They all felt that they were definitely doomed.

n(-o/-\mathcal{V}-(e.-\ell/-\mathcal{L}).1..n

However, they had no idea that whilst the power of that oppressive might could be felt inside the city, that oppressive might was simply unable to cause them any harm.

The reason for that was because the grand defensive formation had been activated by Chu Feng.

As such, Chu Feng was still completely confident. He was certain that, with Qingyu Yunlong's strength, he would not be able to breach the grand defensive formation and bring harm to them.

"You damned bastard!"

Qingyu Yunlong originally thought that Chu Feng would show fear the moment he revealed his oppressive might.

He did not expect Chu Feng's expression to remain unchanged even after he unleashed his oppressive might. This caused him to feel extremely displeased, and increasingly angry.

Overwhelmed by rage, Qingyu Yunlong let forth his oppressive might, transforming it.

His oppressive might was no longer ordinary oppressive might. Instead, it had become an attack. That attack of his was aimed only at Chu Feng. Like an invisible army, it moved forward to attack Chu Feng.

"Rumble~~~"

However, right after that oppressive might was sent toward Chu Feng, a loud explosion was suddenly heard.

Following that, Qingyu Yunlong's oppressive might scattered.

"This..." This scene completely startled everyone. They did not understand what had happened.

The first person to react was Qingyu Yunlong. After all, it was his oppressive might. He was able to clearly sense that someone had interfered and dispersed it.

This caused Qingyu Yunlong to feel even more furious.

With rage, Qingyu Yunlong shouted, “Who is it?! Get the hell out for your daddy!”

“Daddy? Qingyu Yunlong, since when did you start proclaiming yourself as daddy?”

Suddenly, a voice was heard from the direction where that oppressive might was shattered. Following that, two figures appeared.

“Those are?!”

Seeing those two people, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

Not to mention the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, Burnfield Monstrous Clan and their allies, even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen’s expressions had changed to ones of astonishment.

The reason for that was because the two people that had appeared were two famed individuals in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Eastern Region, the Mighty Dongguo Duo.

“Heavens! It’s actually the Mighty Dongguo Duo. Why... why would they appear here?”

“They are the ones that scattered Qingyu Yunlong’s oppressive might? Why did they interfere?”

“Wasn’t it said that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan has parted ways with the Chu Heavenly Clan, that they are completely unrelated to one another now?”

Once the Mighty Dongguo Duo appeared, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, Burnfield Monstrous Clan and their allies all began to discuss their appearances spiritedly.

They all knew very well how powerful the Mighty Dongguo Duo were. After all, they were people that were equally as famous as the Dragon and Tiger Brothers.

With the two of them present, it would truly be difficult to take care of Chu Feng.

“No wonder little brother Chu Feng is this confident. So he had actually successfully obtained the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s forgiveness. The Dongguo Heavenly Clan is willing to help us.”

Chu Ping became extremely excited. It was as if he had realized where Chu Feng got his confidence from.

However, he did not notice that even Chu Feng had a surprised expression in his eyes after the Mighty Dongguo Duo appeared.

If it weren’t for the crowd’s discussions, Chu Feng would not even know who the two men before him were, much less why they were helping him.

“No wonder Chu Feng is so arrogantly confident. It turned out he had requested help from the two of you.”

At that moment, Qingyu Yunlong felt extremely displeased. Upon discovering that their opponents were the Mighty Dongguo Duo, Qingyu Yunlong knew that this matter had become thorny.

At least, it would be very difficult for him to achieve his plan to personally take care of Chu Feng.

That said, the Mighty Dongguo Duo were feeling very wronged upon hearing what Qingyu Yunlong said.

They thought to themselves, ‘The two of us were secretly protecting Chu Feng. Chu Feng and the others didn’t know about us being here. Who knows why that Chu Feng is so calm and composed.’

## Chapter 3175 - Monster Bai Liluo

“Since everyone already knows what’s going on, we might as well tell it as it is. From today on, our Dongguo Heavenly Clan will reinstate our alliance with the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“If anyone dares touch the Chu Heavenly Clan, it will be akin to making an enemy out of our Dongguo Heavenly Clan. Our Dongguo Heavenly Clan will absolutely not be willing to take things lying down.”

The elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo spoke with a very resounding voice.

His tone was filled with deterrence. n//OverLbIn

Sure enough, after he said those words, apart from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, all the other powers present, including the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, which possessed enormous hatred for Chu Feng, revealed a change in expression. To a greater or lesser degree, fear had appeared in their eyes.

If it were only the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would naturally not be afraid. However, if the Dongguo Heavenly Clan were to back the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would have to reconsider things.

After all, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and the Soulseeker Church were three publicly accepted strongest powers of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region.

As such, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was not at all weaker than the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. It was only natural for powers of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan's caliber to not dare to make an enemy out of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

"Succeeded. Little brother Chu Feng actually succeeded. I knew that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan would definitely be willing to reconcile with us should little brother Chu Feng go and talk with them."

"We're saved now. No wonder little brother Chu Feng was so confident."

Chu Ping was extremely excited.

It was not only him; the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen were also acting extremely excited.

They all knew very well how powerful the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was. In the past, when they were being protected by the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, who would possibly dare to bully their Chu Heavenly Clan?

And now, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan had voiced their intention to protect their Chu Heavenly Clan again. With this, who would dare to bully them again?

Furthermore, the intention behind the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo's words was extremely clear. He stated that they would be reinstating their

alliance. The word ‘alliance’ showed how much importance the Dongguo Heavenly Clan attached to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Although the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and those other powers present all adhered to the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, they were merely subsidiary powers, subordinates under the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

However, their Chu Heavenly Clan was different. Although they would be dependent on the protection of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, they were allies of equal standing.

In terms of status, their Chu Heavenly Clan’s status was completely different from that of the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and the others.

Overjoyed, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all turned their gazes toward Chu Feng. They all knew very well that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was only willing to put their Chu Heavenly Clan under their protection again because of Chu Feng.

That being said, not all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were feeling joyous. Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys currently had very displeased expressions on their faces.

They were naturally displeased. After all, as long as the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was willing to protect Chu Feng, it would be much more difficult for them to take care of him.

Suddenly, Qingyu Yunlong shouted, “So what if it’s the Dongguo Heavenly Clan?! Today, I am determined to teach that Chu Feng a lesson! I will teach whoever it is that dares to stop me a lesson too!”

Following that, Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu both soared into the air and began to fly in Chu Feng’s direction.

“You’re quite arrogant. Why don’t you give it a try?”

The Mighty Dongguo Duo were not to be outdone. Their bodies shifted, and they began to fly toward the Dragon and Tiger Brothers.

In the blink of an eye, the four Martial Immortal experts collided in battle.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

Rumbles began to sound all over as energy ripples scattered about. The destruction from the battle of the four Martial Immortals was extremely frightening.

However, as the four of them battled, Chu Feng was able to tell that even though they were all Martial Immortals, and when disregarding all their various techniques, their actual cultivations were only at rank one Martial Immortal.

The two parties could be said to be long-term rivals.

As such, neither party held back, and unleashed their strongest abilities from the very start.

After fighting for some time, the two parties were actually locked in a stalemate.

It was no wonder the Mighty Dongguo Duo would be equally as famous as the Dragon and Tiger Brothers.

Seeing that they were unable to get past the Mighty Dongguo Duo, the Dragon and Tiger Brothers pulled back their attacks and returned to their Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

Seeing the two of them retreat, the Mighty Dongguo Duo did not pursue them. However, they revealed pleased smiles on their faces.

No matter what, it was the Dragon and Tiger Brothers that had pulled back first.

“Qingyu Yunlong, no matter how much you want to take care of Chu Feng, as long as we brothers are here, your Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan can forget about touching a single hair on his head,” the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo said complacently.

“What did you say? As long as the two of you are here, our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan will not be able to touch a single hair on his head?” Qingyu Yunlong asked.

“Precisely,” the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo said.



“If that’s the case, I must have you know whether or not you, Mighty Dongguo Duo, will actually be able to stop us should our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan insist on attacking Chu Feng.”

After Qingyu Yunlong finished saying those words, he suddenly turned around and bowed. At the same time, he said, “Miss Liluo, it would appear that we’ll have to trouble you this time around.”

.....

Once Qingyu Yunlong said those words, the crowd’s expressions all changed. Not to mention the others, even the Mighty Dongguo Duo were unable to remain calm.

The Mighty Dongguo Duo looked to one another. A trace of panic appeared in their eyes.

They naturally knew who Bai Liluo was. She was the monster whose name could shake the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Eastern Region.

If the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had truly managed to request the assistance of Bai Liluo, it would not only be detrimental to the Chu Heavenly Clan, it would be detrimental to even their Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

In the end, it was the Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s elder brother who managed to compose himself. He asked, “I have heard that your Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan has been trying to invite Bai Liluo to join your Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Could it be... you all succeeded?”

The elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo asked those words for the sake of verifying the matter.

After all, if Bai Liluo had truly joined the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, their Dongguo Heavenly Clan would have to prepare themselves for her.

“Succeeded? Did you not understand what was said?”

Qingyu Yunhu let out a mocking laugh at the elder Mighty Dongguo Duo’s question. He said, “Not only has Miss Liluo become our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s guest elder, but she is also here right now.”

“Bai Liluo... is here?”

Hearing those words, the crowd all burst into an uproar. The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's subsidiary powers were all astonished, whereas the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all frightened.

Bai Liluo's reputation was well known. She was so frightening that even the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan would have to yield to her.

At that moment, even the Mighty Dongguo Duo grew uneasy.

The reason for that was purely because Bai Liluo was too powerful.

At that moment, the crowd began to discuss this matter spiritedly. Through the crowd's conversations, Chu Feng learned that Bai Liluo was a very frightening character.

That said, compared to the alarm and astonishment from the crowd, Chu Feng entered deep contemplation.

The reason for that was because he felt that the name Bai Liluo sounded very familiar. He seemed to have heard it somewhere before.

Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze changed. He recalled the white-haired little girl he ran into in the cave. Her name seemed to be Bai Liluo.

## Chapter 3176 - Chu Feng's Big Sister

"B-B-Bai Liluo, s-she's also here? S-She really came here?"

At that moment, it was naturally the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were feeling the most uneasy.

Many among them were shivering and sweating cold sweat out of fear. In fact, there were even people that were losing their footing.

The reason for that was because, to them, there was no existence more frightening than Bai Liluo in the entire Eastern Region.

That said, whilst the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all deeply frightened, there were also people with unconcealable joy on their faces.

As for those people, they were naturally Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys.

The three of them longed for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen to be punished and tortured. When the Mighty Dongguo Duo announced that the Dongguo Heavenly Clan would protect the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were deeply worried. They were extremely afraid that their wishes would fall through.

However, the situation was different now. Even though the Dragon and Tiger Brothers were unable to defeat the Mighty Dongguo Duo, they had not expected Bai Liluo to be there too.

If such a monster were to involve herself, she would be much more frightening than the Dragon and Tiger Brothers. Naturally, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen would suffer even greater misery.

As for that, it was precisely what the three of them were looking forward to.

"Miss Liluo, we'll have to trouble you," Qingyu Yunlong bowed toward the location where Bai Liluo was once again.

"Buzz~~~"

After Qingyu Yunlong finished saying those words, the location which he bowed toward started to tremble.

Following that, a petite figure appeared.

Seeing that person, everyone's expressions changed. The Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the Mighty Dongguo Duo all revealed extremely uneasy expressions. As for the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, Chu Hongyi and the others, they were all extremely excited.

The reason for that was because practically everyone present knew that that seemingly adorable white-haired little girl was actually the renowned and frightening monster of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region, Bai Liluo.

Suddenly, a loud shout was heard, "We pay our respects to Lady Liluo!"

Looking toward the direction of the shout, a large group of people had half-kneeled in midair.

They were a power of influence.

Although they did not have any relationship with Bai Liluo, they went as far as to half kneel to her for the sake of flattering her.

Immediately afterward, other powers copied them.

In the blink of an eye, the great majority of the powers present were half kneeling to Bai Liluo. Even those that did not kneel to her had clasped their fists and bowed to her. Before Bai Liluo, those people dared not show the slightest bit of negligence.

Even though they knew that Bai Liluo was on their side, they still had a deep fear of her.

"Miss Liluo, I truly did not expect for us to meet again in this place."

"Speaking of it, our Dongguo Heavenly Clan has somewhat of a friendship with Miss Liluo too. Miss Liluo, might you be willing to give us some face today and not involve yourself in this matter?"

After Bai Liluo appeared, the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo immediately spoke to her.

Not only did he take the initiative to express his goodwill, but he also had an eagerly attentive smile on his face, and spoke with a fear-filled voice.

With the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo acting like that, the Dragon and Tiger Brothers and the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen became even more complacent.

The reason for that was because his actions had revealed that they were afraid of her.

However, no one expected for Bai Liluo to not even bother to look at the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo. She was acting as if she had not even heard him.

Bai Liluo turned her gaze toward Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys.

"The three of you, have you genuinely decided to join the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan?" Bai Liluo asked.

"Lady Liluo, we are completely sincere," Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys hurriedly clasped their fists.

"In that case, are you three still clansmen of the Chu Heavenly Clan?" Bai Liluo asked again.

"Since we have joined the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, we naturally no longer have any relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan," Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys said.

"You three..."

Hearing those words, in addition to Chu Ping, everyone else from the Chu Heavenly Clan revealed furious looks.

They truly never expected Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys to, for the sake of a temporary benefit, betray their clan.

That said, compared to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were merely angry, a cold gaze appeared in Chu Feng's eyes. Contained within that cold gaze was killing intent.

"Yoh? Seems like someone has unleashed their murderous desire."

Right at that moment, Bai Liluo suddenly turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

"Betraying one's clan is a capital offense," Chu Feng did not bother to conceal his desire to kill Chu Hongyi and his two clansmen.

It would be understandable should Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys decide to join the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan for the sake of preserving their lives.

However, when Bai Liluo questioned them earlier, they did not show any hesitation, and immediately said that they were no longer members of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

This meant that they simply did not hold the Chu Heavenly Clan in any importance at all. It was precisely because they did not view the Chu Heavenly Clan with importance. So much so that they were willing to so easily renounce their identities as members of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng felt that clansmen like them should be killed.

"Chu Feng, do you think that you'll be able to kill the three of them today?" Qingyu Yunhu looked to Chu Feng and asked with a beaming smile on his face.

"It is impossible to kill others inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. However, I, Chu Feng, will absolutely not forgive them for what they've done," Chu Feng said.

"Very well, what a powerful proclamation. Everyone, did you all hear that? The son of Chu Xuanyuan has spoken."

"Come, broaden our horizons. Let us witness exactly how heaven-defying the son of Chu Xuanyuan might be. Let us witness how you will take care of the three of them before Miss Liluo," Qingyu Yunlong spoke those words with a face covered in a mocking smile. n./OveLB1n

Once he said those words, the crowd burst into laughter. They all began to look at Chu Feng with mocking gazes. They all felt that he was overestimating his capabilities.

In fact, even Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys began to laugh.

"Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, you truly do not understand the situation you're in. Could it be that you still don't know who you're facing right now?"

"The person you're facing right now is not only the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, you are also facing Lady Liluo."

"Had it been before, perhaps I, Chu Hongyi, might fear you. However, today, I will stand right here and not move in the slightest."

"I shall see how you will be able to touch a single hair of mine," Chu Hongyi pointed to Chu Feng and spoke loudly.

"That's right. Chu Feng, weren't you very amazing, very insufferably arrogant? If you're capable, why don't you come and take care of the three of us?"

"That's right, go ahead and attack us. We're traitors, but what can you possibly do about it?"

"Let's see whether it will be you who will be taught a lesson first, or us who will be taught a lesson first."

Following Chu Hongyi, his two lackeys also began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng.

The three of them were acting like dogs that had discovered their master. They could be said to be completely and vividly manifesting what they meant by 'a dog threatening others based on its master's power.'

Seeing Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys acting like this, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen turned deathly white with rage. Many among them were unable to contain their anger, and began to curse them out.

Even Chu Ping began to curse at them. At that moment, Chu Ping truly regretted placing so much trust in Chu Hongyi back then. If he were given the chance to start over, he would definitely not defend Chu Hongyi again.

Chu Hongyi was truly not qualified to be a member of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, the more furious the Chu Heavenly Clansmen became, the more pleased Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were. The reason for that was because the three of them knew very well that the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply unable to do anything to them right now.

They were also not afraid that the Chu Heavenly Clan would do anything to them after they left the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

That's because they felt that even though Chu Feng and the others would be able to leave the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm alive, they would've lost their minds by then.

No one would believe words spoken by madmen. As such, no one would know about what the three of them had done by then.

"Your actions are witnessed by both the heavens and the people present. Chu Hongyi, the three of you will receive retribution!" Chu Ping pointed at Chu Hongyi and cursed. He was so furious that even his voice was trembling.

"Even if there are retributions for our actions, so what? I, Chu Hongyi, have lived my life in a worthwhile manner to see you all die before me," Chu Hongyi sneered.

Following him, his two lackeys also started to laugh complacently.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after Chu Hongyi's words left his mouth, his expression changed enormously, and he began to scream.

In the next moment, everyone's expressions changed.

They were surprised to discover that Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were actually tied together.

What had tied the three of them up was a crimson rope. No, that was not a rope. Instead, it was a long, crimson snake.

Not only did that crimson snake envelope Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys, but its scales were digging into their bodies, causing them enormous pain.

What surprised the crowd the most was that the crimson snake was actually an Immortal Technique. Furthermore, that was Bai Liluo's Immortal Technique.

Wasn't Bai Liluo the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's guest elder? Why did she attack Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys?

The crowd were all filled with confusion.

"Lady Liluo, why are you doing this?"

Chu Hongyi resisted his pain with great difficulty and questioned Bai Liluo.

Even though he was tied up by Bai Liluo's ability, he was still extremely respectful and cautious when speaking with her.

As for Bai Liluo, she did not even bother to pay attention to his question.

Instead, she looked to Chu Feng and said to him with a beaming smile on her face, "Since you wish to cripple the three of them, I, as your big sister, will naturally have to help you succeed."

"What? Big sister?!!!"

The crowd's expressions all changed upon hearing Bai Liluo's words.

Chapter 3177 - Voice Of The Devil



At that moment, everyone, regardless of whether they might be the Mighty Dongguo Duo, the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan or their subsidiary powers, they all had an identical expression on their faces - astonishment.

They did not understand why Bai Liluo would proclaim herself to be Chu Feng's big sister.

Exactly what sort of relationship did that frightening existence have with Chu Feng?

"Miss Liluo, what is the meaning of this...?"

Qingyu Yunlong was the first to speak. He wanted to gain an answer through questioning Bai Liluo.

This time around, Bai Liluo did not ignore Qingyu Yunlong's question.

She smiled lightly. She looked to the crowd and then spoke as if in sudden realization, "Oh, I nearly forgot to mention to everyone. I have indeed joined the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, and am their guest elder now."

Once Bai Liluo said those words, she immediately caused the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the Mighty Dongguo Duo to frown.

The reason for that was because what Bai Liluo said was clearly meant for them. She was trying to tell them her identity.

As for Bai Liluo's identity as the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's guest elder, it was an extremely detrimental identity for the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Mighty Dongguo Duo.

As a guest elder, she would be akin to a member of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Standing at her position, she would naturally not disregard the battle between the Dragon and Tiger Brothers and the Mighty Dongguo Duo.

Compared to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the Mighty Dongguo Duo, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen and their subsidiary powers reacted as if they were given cardiac stimulants. The unease in their hearts instantly dispersed.

Since even Bai Liluo herself said it like that, it was clear that she would still be standing on the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's side.

However, at the moment when the Mighty Dongguo Duo were filled with worries, and when the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen were filled with joy, Bai Liluo added, "However, there is one thing that I need to have everyone understand. This Chu Feng, he..."

As Bai Liluo said those words, she pointed her fair-skinned little hand at Chu Feng. With a beaming smile, she said, "Chu Feng, he's the little brother of I, Bai Liluo. If anyone dares to make an enemy out of him, they'll be making an enemy out of me, Bai Liluo. Regardless of who it might be, I, Bai Liluo, will definitely not spare them."

"What? Little brother?"

Bai Liluo's words came like a sudden clap of thunder. The Mighty Dongguo Duo and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were completely puzzled, whereas the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and their subsidiary powers started becoming uneasy.

That said, the ones feeling the most uneasy right now would be none other than Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys.

After Bai Liluo said those words, they finally realized why she had suddenly attacked them.

At the same time, they also realized how dire of a situation they were in.

"It seems that there are a lot of people present today who have conflicts with my little brother."

"Since I've encountered this, I have no way to pretend not to see it."

Bai Liluo suddenly turned her gaze to the Burnfield Monstrous Clan.

She looked to the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen with a beaming smile on her face. Her eyes appeared so very innocent.

However, being looked upon by that innocent gaze, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen all became very nervous and uneasy.

At the beginning, they only turned deathly pale. However, they soon started to cold sweat, and shiver from head to toe.

Following that, there were actually people among them that turned around and began to flee in their kneeling state.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth started to tremble violently.

In the next moment, the fleeing Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were all crushed to the ground like dying dogs.

No, it was not only those fleeing Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen. At that moment, all of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were crushed to the ground by a powerful oppressive might.

“Burnfield Monstrous Clan, you all are truly bold. Not only did you all decide to make an enemy out of my little brother, you all even went as far as to seek the help of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. Fortunately, this young lady is here today. Otherwise, the consequences would have been truly unthinkable.”

“If I don’t teach you all a proper lesson, you won’t know what sort of person I, Bai Liluo, am.”

Seeing that the situation was very bad, Fenye Ganghao hurriedly said, “Lady Liluo, please stay your hand. We simply had no idea that Chu Feng was your little brother.”

His voice was trembling. In fact, he sounded like he was on the verge of crying.

The crowd was able to understand Fenye Ganghao’s reaction. After all, the one they were facing was none other than the monster, Bai Liluo.

“Humph,” to the crowd’s surprise, Bai Liluo merely let out a cold snort at Fenye Ganghao’s words. Then she waved her arm, and boundless martial power was sent forth from her sleeve.

In the blink of an eye, the golden-bright and dazzling martial power turned crimson. Countless crimson snakes were formed. Those crimson snakes all

flew toward the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan and enveloped them completely.

This time around, those crimson snakes were not merely binding the receiving party. After binding them, the snakes began to creep around their bodies.

The sharp scales of the snakes began to slide through the bodies of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen after piercing into them. The scales ripped apart their flesh and cut apart their bones.

Most importantly, the fang-covered and poisonous gas-filled mouths of the snakes began to tear at the bodies of the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen nonstop.

“Eeaaahhh~~~”

At that moment, miserable screams began resounding nonstop. The Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were experiencing incomparable suffering.

“Miss Liluo, what are you doing?”

“The Burnfield Monstrous Clan are our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s subsidiary power! How could you attack them?! Quickly, cease your attacks!!!”

Seeing that Bai Liluo was actually attacking the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, Qingyu Yunlong spoke with an expression of shock.

He was not the only one that was stunned by Bai Liluo’s actions. All of the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and their subsidiary powers were completely astonished.

The reason for that was because none of them had anticipated that their strongest trump card would turn her murderous gaze toward them from the very start.

“Shut up! If you dare utter another word, I will have you suffer the same fate as them.”

Bai Liluo suddenly turned her gaze to Qingyu Yunlong. Her originally beautiful eyes were filled with coldness.

Those... were simply not a human’s eyes.

Seeing Bai Liluo's current gaze, even someone as powerful as Qingyu Yunlong started to tremble with fear. He forcibly swallowed the words that he had planned to say.

He knew that he could not say anything anymore. After all, Bai Liluo was simply no ordinary person. Instead, she was a lunatic. If he dared to say anything else, she might really end up attacking him.

During that period of time, crimson snakes were forming from Bai Liluo's sleeve repeatedly.

All of the snakes that were formed immediately flew toward the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen.

The people present were able to clearly witness the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen being densely covered and enveloped by those crimson snakes. Not even an inch of their skin could be seen.

Although the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were no longer visible, the crowd heard their miserable screams. Those screams caused everyone present to feel very uneasy. Not even Chu Feng was an exception.

Through his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see the destruction that the crimson snakes were causing the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen.

The crimson snakes were most definitely not bringing them simple physical torment. Instead, more than physical, they were tearing apart the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen's souls. It was a torture of one's psyche.

As the crimson snakes continued with their torture, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen's violent and howling screams began to gradually weaken.

The people present all knew that the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were no longer able to withstand the torture.

“Woosh~~~” n./O/(p--e()**ℓ**)-b--l-)n

Finally, Bai Liluo waved her sleeve, and the crimson snakes that enveloped the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen all began to disperse.

However, at that moment, the expressions of the crowd present all changed. Unconcealable terror filled their faces.

Everyone from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan, including Fenye Ganghao, had been completely mutilated beyond recognition.

They barely had any flesh left on their bodies. They resembled skeletons with some meat remaining. They were shivering whilst curled up on the ground.

They no longer resembled the clansmen of a powerful monstrous clan. Instead, they were like a group of people on the verge of death after being tortured.

Right at that moment, Bai Liluo's voice was heard, "All of you, listen carefully. Inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, I don't care who you might be, if anyone dares to make an enemy of my little brother, they shall suffer the consequences like the Burnfield Monstrous Clan today."

Even though her voice was still that of a child, everyone tensed up upon hearing those words.

The reason for that was because that voice was simply not a child's voice at all. Instead, it was the voice of the devil.

### Chapter 3178 - The Monster's Request

As matters stood, everyone had realized that Bai Liluo simply hadn't journeyed there to help the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan at all. Instead, she was there to help Chu Feng.

The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had been deceived by her. She had simply never placed them in her eyes the entire time.

The Dragon and Tiger Brothers also realized that they had been deceived from the very start.

Originally, they had thought that Bai Liluo ordered them to call their subsidiary powers to come so as to use the opportunity to demonstrate their might.

Never did they expect that they would end up demonstrating Chu Feng's might instead.

Remembering all the things Bai Liluo had them do, the Dragon and Tiger Brothers started to gnash their teeth angrily.

That said, even though they felt very furious, they did not dare to say anything. After all, they had no ways to deal with Bai Liluo at all. In fact, at that moment, even their own safety was in jeopardy. Under such circumstances, they would naturally not dare to say anything.

“I’ve finished saying all that I needed to say. All of you, scram,” suddenly, Bai Liluo waved her hand.

The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan and their subsidiary powers were already scared witless by Bai Liluo.

Once Bai Liluo said those words, those people reacted as if they had found an opportunity to escape from the tiger’s den. Without any hesitation, they immediately started fleeing.

Furthermore, they came to a realization that from that point on, they could make an enemy out of anyone in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Eastern Region. However, they absolutely could not make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Feng.

As for the reason why, it was because the monster Bai Liluo stood behind Chu Feng. Who would dare offend him?

What happened to the Burnfield Monstrous Clan on that day served as the best example of that.

In an instant, all of the powers gathered outside the Chu Heavenly Clan left.

Apart from the Mighty Dongguo Duo, only Bai Liluo and the tied up Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys were outside the city.

No, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen were also there. However, the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen had already lost their minds. They were forcibly tortured to a state of insanity by Bai Liluo.

“For people as shameless and useless as the three of you, this young lady truly wants to properly teach you all a lesson,” Bai Liluo cast her gaze to Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys.

“Lady Liluo, please spare us, please spare us,” Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys eyes were streaming with tears. The trousers of one of them had even turned wet. He had actually pissed his pants in terror.

Fear, how could they not be afraid? To personally witness the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen being tortured to a state of insanity by Bai Liluo, how could Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys not be afraid?

“However, regardless of whether or not you all want to admit it, you’re still members of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, it’s better for little brother Chu Feng to be the one to decide your life and death,” after Bai Liluo said those words, the crimson snake that bound Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys disappeared.

However, the three of them were not free. Instead, they began to float in midair uncontrollably. They floated toward Chu Feng.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately removed the grand defensive formation. Then, Chu Feng shot forth his palm explosively. The three men screamed at the same time as they were smashed away. Like dying dogs, they fell to the ground. After falling, they began to roll about repeatedly.

All three of them were injured by Chu Feng. Merely, it was only a minor injury.

Faced with those three traitors, Chu Feng did not attempt to kill them.

“What the three of you have done is your own decision. Although I truly want to punish you all, I feel that it’s better for your parents to be the ones to punish you.”

“Remember, from today on, you three are no longer members of our Chu Heavenly Clan. Scram.”

Chu Feng waved his hand.

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys immediately turned around and began to flee. In the blink of an eye, they disappeared into the distant horizon.

“Little brother Chu Feng, you’re going to let them go just like that?”

At that moment, many people from the Chu Heavenly Clan flew onto the city wall and landed beside Chu Feng.

They were all confused as to why Chu Feng let Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys go.



Chu Feng did not answer the crowd's questions.

However, he knew very well in his heart that it was simply impossible to kill Chu Hongyi and his two lackeys in this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. At the very most, he would be able to torture them insane.

Chu Feng felt that torturing them insane would be letting them off too easily.

Chu Feng wanted them to live, live until the day they left the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

At that time, they would be disdained by their clansmen. To them, that would be the actual punishment.

"Boy, what's going on with you? Earlier, you were clearly filled with killing intent. Why would you decide to let the three of them go?"

Right at that moment, Bai Liluo walked over to Chu Feng with mischievous steps.

Seeing the incoming Bai Liluo, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen involuntarily moved behind Chu Feng.

Even though they knew that Bai Liluo had helped them, they were still unable to conceal the fear they had toward her.

"Miss Liluo, we truly never expected you to have such an extraordinary relationship with brother Chu Feng," after Bai Liluo approached Chu Feng, the Mighty Dongguo Duo immediately went up to greet her with beaming smiles on their faces.

Like the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan also wanted to draw Bai Liluo in.

A monster like Bai Liluo was someone that all three of the Eastern Region's strongest powers wanted to rope in.

The reason for that was because whoever managed to rope Bai Liluo into their camp would be equivalent to having dominated the entire Eastern Region.

Although the Mighty Dongguo Duo were also very confused as to how Chu Feng managed to become acquainted with Bai Liluo, it remained that they

were standing in the same camp at that moment. As such, this could be considered to be a great opportunity to befriend Bai Liluo.

However, Bai Liluo completely ignored the smile-filled Mighty Dongguo Duo. She acted as if she did not see them, and directly walked over to Chu Feng.

This placed the Mighty Dongguo Duo in a very awkward situation. No matter what, they were renowned individuals in the Eastern Region.

However, even if they were placed in an awkward situation, what could they possibly do about it? In the end, they could only smile awkwardly, afraid to say anything.

The reason for that was because the person that had placed them in such an awkward situation was Bai Liluo.

At that moment, Bai Liluo's body shifted, and she rapidly descended from the sky. She landed on the city wall before Chu Feng.

"Little girl, you're truly one to not reveal your strength. I truly never expected you to be this strong."

"It's all thanks to you today," Chu Feng said.

Even though Chu Feng would be able to protect the Chu Heavenly Clansmen with that invisible defensive formation even if Bai Liluo didn't show up, Bai Liluo's involvement created a deterrent effect.

As such, Chu Feng would naturally have to thank her.

"Don't say those kinds of useless things. Big sister came to find you today because I have something that I wish to speak about with you. Are you free to talk with me in private?" Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng.

"I am."

"Woosh~~~"

Right after Chu Feng said those words, he felt his surroundings turning fuzzy. Strong winds swept past him repeatedly.

When Chu Feng managed to regain his balance, he discovered that he was already far away from the Chu Heavenly Clan's main city, and had landed on a mountain peak. Bai Liluo was standing before him.

Chu Feng looked to the little girl. His eyes were flickering with shock.

Chu Feng was unable to see through the little girl's strength. However, Chu Feng guessed that the little girl was definitely stronger than rank two Martial Immortal.

Back then, when Chu Feng was saved in the cave, he had thought that he was saved because the little girl's backing had arrived.

It was only now that Chu Feng realized that this little girl's backing was actually herself.

"Big sister is not fond of beating around the bush. Thus, I will get right to the point."

"I have one thing that I wish to seek your help with. If we are to succeed, I will be able to make progress with my cultivation."

"Of course, big sister will not ask you to help me for free. As that place is a miraculous ground, should you accompany me there, while I don't dare to guarantee that your cultivation will increase, it will definitely benefit your world spirit techniques greatly."

"You should also know that the use of one's world spirit techniques in this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is not at all inferior to that of one's cultivation. In fact, one's world spirit techniques will be even more useful than one's cultivation," Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng.

"What sort of place is it? How long are we going to be away for?" Chu Feng asked. *NOVELS*.In

"I still cannot inform you of the place. I'm also uncertain as to how long we'll be away. You merely need to tell me if you will accompany me there or not," Bai Liluo puffed up her cheeks. It was quite cute. However, her attitude was very unyielding.

Faced with such a Bai Liluo, Chu Feng chuckled. Then, he said, "I'll go."

## Chapter 3179 - Strange Silhouette

“Very well, let us set off then,” Bai Liluo said.

“We’re leaving already?” Chu Feng was surprised. He had not expected Bai Liluo to be this hurried.

“You have something to take care of?” Bai Liluo asked with a frown on her face. It would appear that she was truly hurried.

“Nothing really. However, I can’t just leave like this, no? I must inform my clansmen first.” *noVe-lB*1n

“Moreover, the people from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan deliberately came to my aid. I still haven’t greeted them. Thus...”

“Enough, I got it.”

Before Chu Feng could finish, Bai Liluo cast a impatient glance at him. Then, Chu Feng felt his surroundings turning fuzzy again. When everything returned to normal, he had returned to the main city’s city walls.

Not only were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen still present, but the Mighty Dongguo Duo were also still present.

However, Bai Liluo did not reveal herself. Chu Feng knew that she must be in the vicinity. She was the one that sent Chu Feng back there. For her to not reveal herself, it was likely that she didn’t want to show herself.

“I am truly thankful for your help today,” upon returning, Chu Feng immediately walked over to the Mighty Dongguo Duo. He clasped his fist and expressed his thanks to them.

Although the Mighty Dongguo Duo’s presence did not manage to bring substantial help to the Chu Heavenly Clan, their willingness to provide assistance served to indicate the attitude of the Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

It was Chu Feng’s desire to be able to reconcile with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan. As such, he could not give the Mighty Dongguo Duo the cold shoulder.

Moreover, Chu Feng was truly grateful that the Mighty Dongguo Duo would come to their aid.

“Alas, brother Chu Feng, we are family. What we’ve done is what we should do. In the future, there’s no need for you to be this courteous with us.”

“As for the past, we only severed our relationship with your Chu Heavenly Clan because of that Chu Hongyi. If the ones that were in the wrong back then were willing to apologize for their mistake sooner, we wouldn’t have ignored the Chu Heavenly Clan’s circumstances for so long.”

“In the end, it’s because there’s too few people of understanding like brother Chu Feng in the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Otherwise, our Dongguo Heavenly Clan would’ve definitely reconciled with the Chu Heavenly Clan long ago,” the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo said.

He said all that because he wanted to let Chu Feng know that it was not their Dongguo Heavenly Clan that was in the wrong when they severed their relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan. He did not wish Chu Feng to hold a grudge for what happened back then.

“The Dongguo Heavenly Clan doesn’t owe our Chu Heavenly Clan anything. For the Dongguo Heavenly Clan to be willing to lend a helping hand to our Chu Heavenly Clan during our moment of crisis, I, Chu Feng, will firmly remember this kindness.”

“While I don’t dare guarantee for others, I, Chu Feng, can represent myself. From today on, I, Chu Feng, will share both honor and disgrace with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well. To be able to obtain such a pledge from brother Chu Feng, our Dongguo Heavenly Clan will definitely share both honor and disgrace with the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Oh, that’s right, Soon, it will be the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Celebration of the New Excellence. You must not forget about it, and definitely show up.”

“How about this: we’ll come and receive you all when the time comes. We can all proceed there together,” the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo said.

Hearing the words ‘Celebration of the New Excellence,’ Chu Ping revealed a surprised expression and asked in disbelief, “Celebration of the New Excellence?” Our Chu Heavenly Clan is able to participate in it this time?”

“Leave this matter to our Dongguo Heavenly Clan,” the younger of the Mighty Dongguo Duo patted his chest.

“We will have to trouble you all,” Chu Ping spoke gratefully.

“Alas, we are family, there’s no need to regard us as outsiders,” the elder of the Mighty Dongguo Duo said.

After that, the Mighty Dongguo Duo exchanged some conventional greetings with Chu Feng began leaving.

“Big brother Chu Ping, what is this Celebration of the New Excellence?” Chu Feng asked.

Hearing Chu Feng ask about it, Chu Qing, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu also moved over.

After all, they were able to tell from the name that this so-called Celebration of the New Excellence should be related to them.

In fact, the Celebration of the New Excellence was indeed related to them. This Celebration of the New Excellence was precisely held for people that had just arrived at the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm like Chu Feng and the others.

Due to the special power of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, people that had just entered, like Chu Feng and the others, would have a special sort of power on them.

When enough of them were gathered together, they would be able to summon a spirit formation in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s Overlord Region. As for that spirit formation, it was specially used for training.

Because of that, whenever newbies entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, the Overlord Region would always hold this Celebration of the New Excellence.

That said, the so-called Celebration of the New Excellence was not something that all the newly-arrived people would be able to participate in. The four directional regions were each allowed ten powers to enter the Overlord Region and bring their excellent new members to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence.

As the Eastern Region was composed of many different powers, it would naturally be impossible for the Chu Heavenly Clan, given how weak they were, to enter the Overlord Region.

Not to mention after falling out with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, even before they had their falling out with the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, the Chu heavenly Clan still did not have the qualifications to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence.

The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply too weak. Even if the Dongguo Heavenly Clan wanted to help them, they would have to put forth enormous effort. Thus, even when the relationship between the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan was still good, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan had never sought an opportunity to have the Chu Heavenly Clan participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence.

However, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan was now actually willing to help them. This came as a great surprise to Chu Ping. That was the reason why he became so excited.

“Although we’ve never been to the Overlord Region before, and have never witnessed the Celebration of the New Excellence, I’ve heard that the spirit formation brought forth by the Celebration of the New Excellence is very powerful, and will provide enormous assistance to you all, people that have just entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“Little sister Shuangshaung, little brother Chu Feng, to you all, this is definitely an exceptionally good opportunity. You must make sure to grasp it,” Chu Ping said.

“When is this Celebration of the New Excellence going to be held?” Chu Feng asked Chu Ping.

The reason why he asked was because he did not know when he would return with Bai Liluo. Chu Feng wanted to know if he would have enough time.

“Rest assured, big sister will definitely let you make it in time for that Celebration of the New Excellence.”

Right at that moment, Bai Liluo’s voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated, Bai Liluo was beside him the entire time. She had merely concealed herself.

After sensing how urgent Bai Liluo was, Chu Feng stopped talking with Chu Ping and the others. He directly informed them to not leave the main city during the time when he was gone.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng would activate the grand defensive formation while he was away. That grand defensive formation would be able to protect them.

If it were someone else telling Chu Ping and the others those things, they would definitely not believe that person.

However, as the person who said those words was Chu Feng, they believed Chu Feng completely. After all, Chu Feng had never lied to them.

After Chu Feng finished handling everything, he left with Bai Liluo.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they obediently stayed within the main city.

At that moment, only the people from the Burnfield Monstrous Clan were outside the main city.

Having lost their minds, they were running about like walking corpses.

No, apart from the Burnfield Monstrous Clansmen, there was another figure. It was a black silhouette. No one was able to see it. No one was able to detect it. In fact, one could not even be certain as to what it was.

Not long after Chu Feng and Bai Liluo left, that black silhouette also left. However, it did not follow Chu Feng and Bai Liluo, for it left in the opposite direction.

It was moving toward the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3180 - Iceséal Forbidden Region - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3180 - Iceséal Forbidden Region**

Chapter 3180 - Iceséal Forbidden Region



Following Bai Liluo, Chu Feng flew for a very long time before landing on a vast mountain range.

There were no grass or trees present on the mountain. From a glance, all of the mountain peaks were covered by ice and snow.

Violent wind whistled past as snow filled the entire sky. Even a cultivator of Chu Feng's level was able to feel a bone-chilling sensation on that mountain.

The atmosphere was so cold that not even martial cultivators were able to withstand it. It was no wonder one could see no signs of life there.

"My little brother Chu Feng, welcome to the most dangerous place in the entire Eastern Region, the Icesea Forbidden Region."

Bai Liluo opened her arms and turned around to look at Chu Feng. Although she was stating that it was very dangerous, she had an excitement-filled face.

"And? Exactly what is in this place?" Chu Feng asked.

"What's here will definitely make you interested. However, you'll have to help me in order to obtain it."

"However, your world spirit techniques have yet to increase. As such... I have decided that I will hand you the reward for your help first, and have you help me afterwards."

"Otherwise... with the strength that you possess right now, it will be very difficult for you to help your big sister."

After Bai Liluo said those words, the smile on her face became very meaningful. Then, she pointed her finger downward.

"Boom~~~"

The ice under her feet started to cave in. A bottomless cave appeared on the mountain peak.

"Follow me," Bai Liluo jumped straight into the cave.

Chu Feng did not hesitate, and immediately jumped inside after her.

Chu Feng was not afraid that Bai Liluo would try to bring harm to him. If she had wanted to harm him, she could've done so on the way there, or even outside of the main city when the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan was planning to take care of him.

Thus, even though he had only known her for a short period of time and did not know her very well, Chu Feng had great confidence in her.

The cave was very deep. It led straight into the depths of the underground. Even with Chu Feng and Bai Liluo's speed, it still took a very long time before they could land on solid ground.

The moment he landed, Chu Feng's heartbeat started to accelerate. Not only did he start to look around cautiously, but Chu Feng, who ordinarily was calm in the face of death, actually became somewhat nervous.

To Chu Feng's back was a wall. As for his front, it was pitch darkness.

Not even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes were able to see through that darkness. As for his other observational methods, they were simply out of the question.

If darkness was all there was, Chu Feng would naturally not be so nervous.

The reason why Chu Feng became nervous was due to the voices that were coming from the darkness.

There were painful screams, mournful cries, furious roars, the sound of chewing food and the sound of friction from claws ruthlessly streaking across the walls.

Moreover, Chu Feng was able to feel an oppressive aura that caused his hair to stand on end. That aura even made Chu Feng feel great fear for his life.

At that moment, Chu Feng only had a single feeling. There were countless monsters more powerful than himself hidden in the darkness ahead. Any single one of them would be able to tear him to pieces and take his life.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized why Bai Liluo would say that this was the most dangerous place in the entire Eastern Region.

"My little brother Chu Feng, why are you standing there stunned? Quickly, follow big sister."

At the moment when Chu Feng was stunned, Bai Liluo's voice sounded from within the pitch-black darkness.

Bai Liluo was not standing far from Chu Feng. She was only around several tens of meters from him. However, Chu Feng was unable to see her. The reason for that was because he was only able to see out to about ten meters.

One must know that Chu Feng was currently a rank eight Heavenly Immortal. He possessed omnipotent strength, and was capable of traveling through heaven and earth unimpeded.

In fact, even moving mountains and splitting the earth was an easy task that he could accomplish with a single thought. Even a mountain range several thousand kilometers long would be razed to the ground by a single wave from Chu Feng.

Not to mention the Lower Realms, even in the Ordinary Realms, Chu Feng's strength was akin to that of a god. He was capable of utter destruction.

However, inside that darkness, Chu Feng was actually only able to see outwards for a distance of ten meters, and not a single centimeter more.

There was no need to mention how frightening that place was. Contained within was power that Chu Feng could not contend against.

This was most definitely not a place that ordinary cultivators could enter.

"Hey, little girl, the sound coming from within should not be an illusion, right?" Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

"Of course not. Those things are all actual living beings," Bai Liluo said.

"Actual living things? Those are living creatures, and not created through spirit formations?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course not. Why else do you think this place is called the Icesea Forbidden Region?" Bai Liluo said.

"You're saying that all those monsters are sealed here? This Icesea Forbidden Region is a cage that seals those monsters?" Chu Feng asked.

"How should I explain it? Actually, it's quite similar to what you said," Bai Liluo said.

"Gulp," hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from swallowing a mouthful of saliva. Then, he opened his mouth and asked, "In that case, is it possible for us to not enter this place?"

"No, that's not possible. Quickly, come here," as Bai Liluo spoke, Chu Feng felt a powerful suction from Bai Liluo's location. He was captured by that suction power and pulled into the darkness.

Fortunately, he only traveled several dozen meters before stopping.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt that he had gotten closer to those frightening monsters. Fortunately, Bai Liluo was right next to him.

Even though Bai Liluo had the appearance of a little girl, Chu Feng, for some unknown reason, felt much less nervous seeing her beside him.

Although Chu Feng did not wish to believe it, the little girl had truly given him a sufficient sense of security.

"Look at how scared you are. Don't be afraid. Just follow big sister and those things will not be able to harm you," Bai Liluo smiled at Chu Feng. Then, she continued forward.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly followed after her.

As they made their way deeper into the darkness, Chu Feng was still only able to see out to a range of ten meters. However, after they walked for several kilometers, Chu Feng felt that he had entered the central region of those monsters.

The reason for that was because those frightening sounds were no longer only sounding from in front of him. Instead, they could be heard all around him. Furthermore, they sounded very close too.

Chu Feng determined that the monster that was closest to him was less than a hundred meters from him.

Martial cultivators were capable of killing others from a distance of ten thousand meters using merely their thoughts. In a range of a hundred meters, killing someone was simply akin to blowing off dust.

However, strangely, on their way there, Chu Feng did not feel killing intent from any of the monsters. Even though those monsters were filled with evil tendencies and were extremely vicious, they did not emit their killing intent at Chu Feng.

This was very unorthodox. After all, those monsters were all living creatures. Furthermore, for them to be imprisoned there, they should be vicious creatures. It should be impossible for them to be so good-natured.

There should only be a single reason as to why they did not aim their killing intent at Chu Feng.

As for that reason, it should be Bai Liluo. It was because Bai Liluo was standing there that those monsters did not emit their killing intent at Chu Feng.

Thinking of this, Chu Feng cast his gaze upon Bai Liluo.

It was only then that Chu Feng realized that Bai Liluo's expression remained completely unchanged even after passing by those monsters.

Seeing this, Chu Feng had a sudden thought in his heart. He suddenly felt that the little girl was much more remarkable than he had imagined.

In fact, at that moment, Chu Feng was no longer certain if the girl was a human.

### Chapter 3181 - That Female World Spirit

After continuing on some more, the screams and roars from those monsters began to be heard from behind Chu Feng. Furthermore, those screams and roars were growing weaker and weaker.

Chu Feng knew that he must've gradually distanced himself from the region where those monsters were sealed.

That said, even after the screams and roars from the monsters completely disappeared, Bai Liluo was still slowly proceeding onward. She showed no sign of stopping.

Chu Feng had no idea exactly where Bai Liluo was planning to go. That said, he did not ask her about it, but instead continued to quietly follow her.

Just like that, the two of them journeyed for a very long time before Bai Liluo suddenly stopped.

“We’re here,” Bai Liluo said.

“We’re here?” Chu Feng felt surprised.

The reason for that was because that place was still pitch-black. He was still only able to see out to a distance of ten meters.

Anywhere outside of that ten meter radius was pitch-black and quiet.

This sort of quietness was very strange and uncomfortable.

Most important, Chu Feng did not notice anything different about that place compared to other places.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Bai Liluo leaned toward the ground and began to form hand seals with one hand. Then, she placed that hand on her chest and placed her other hand on the ground.

When her palm reached the ground, Bai Liluo’s body started to emit a white light. Once the white light appeared, the surrounding thousand meters were completely and brightly illuminated.

Seeing this, Chu Feng’s expression changed. He suddenly felt a sense of admiration.

For the sake of dispersing the surrounding darkness, Chu Feng had attempted all sorts of methods. However, they were all ineffective.

However, that girl before him merely placed her palm on the ground, and actually managed to brightly light up their surroundings. The difference between them was simply too enormous.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was now capable of seeing that the place that they were in was not an ordinary cave. Instead, they were inside a palace.

Although they were standing on a surface that resembled ordinary rocks, the walls and the pillars of the palace were all very exquisite. Those were not things that any ordinary world spiritist would be able to create. The reason for

that was because everything inside the palace was incomparably tough. At the very least, Chu Feng, with his current strength, would not be able to cause any damage to them.

That place was most definitely the work of a very powerful world spiritist.

“Snap~~~”

Right at that moment, crumbling sounds could be heard. Chu Feng immediately turned toward the sound. Upon doing so, astonishment filled his eyes.

The indestructible rocks that he was standing on were actually cracking. Furthermore, the cracks were spreading.

All of this was caused by Bai Liluo.

Bai Liluo was actually so powerful that she was capable of destroying the rocks of the palace.

“Strange.”

Soon, Chu Feng realized that he had guessed incorrectly.

Although the rocks were indeed shattering, they were shattering in a very orderly manner, and formed a special sort of formation as they shattered. They did not appear to have been shattered with brute force. Instead, it seemed like Bai Liluo had activated some sort of mechanism.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, golden-bright and dazzling lights began to permeate from the cracks. The lights appeared to possess awareness.

After the lights emerged, they soon gathered together, fused with one another, and formed a spirit formation.

To be exact, it resembled an entrance.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the light emitted by Bai Liluo's body began to change somewhat. At the same time, that gate also began to change. The gate that was originally tightly closed actually opened.

Through that opened gate, Chu Feng was able to see that there was a spirit formation space inside.

Countless mythological beasts were moving about inside the gate. There were dragons, phoenixes and all kinds of miraculous creatures.

They were all so vivid and lifelike. It was as if they were actual living creatures. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that those were all creatures formed by powerful world spirit techniques.

To be exact, those were creatures formed by spirit power.

If martial comprehension was the crucial aspect to cultivators being able to make a breakthrough in cultivation, then these miraculous creatures formed with spirit power would be the crucial aspect to world spiritists increasing their level.

If one were able to comprehend them, one would definitely be able to increase the power of their world spirit techniques.

"Why are you still standing there? Go on in," Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng.

"You're not going in?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's useless to me. Just go on ahead," Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng. Following that, she urged, "Stop hesitating and go on in. Your big sister needs to exhaust a lot of power in order to open it. Don't make me wait too long."

"Very well," seeing this, Chu Feng stopped hesitating, and took a leap into the spirit formation space.

"Buzz~~~"

Once Chu Feng entered the spirit formation space, the entrance gate immediately shut behind him. It was like Chu Feng was trapped there.

The beasts in there also noticed Chu Feng. One by one, they fixed their gazes on him. Contained within their gazes were ill intentions.



However, Chu Feng was, after all, a seasoned veteran. Thus, he did not panic, and instead sat down cross-legged with his eyes closed.

Chu Feng appeared to be ignoring the group of beasts.

However, that was actually not the case. Chu Feng planned to subdue them.

After Chu Feng sat down cross-legged, spirit power began to pour out of Chu Feng's body. Soon, Chu Feng's spirit power covered the entire spirit formation space.

Chu Feng's spirit power began to affect the beasts inside. Soon, the expressions with which the beasts looked to Chu Feng began to change. From ill-intended, their gazes turned to those of alertness. Following that, their gazes turned to those of observation.

Suddenly, a flood dragon's gaze turned friendly. Then, that friendly gaze turned to one of trust. That dragon flung its dragon tail and started flying toward Chu Feng.

Even though its body was enormous, it actually turned into a strand of light when it reached Chu Feng, which was then absorbed into Chu Feng's body.

Afterwards, more and more beasts began to fly toward Chu Feng.

Even that enormous true dragon was no exception.

In the blink of an eye, all of the beasts flew into Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt very delighted. The reason for that was because his spirit power would strengthen greatly whenever a beast entered his body.

As the powerful beasts all entered his body, Chu Feng's ability to connect with Exalted level spirit power reached a very powerful level. At that point, Chu Feng felt that he was now capable of connecting to Snake Mark Exalted-cloak Spirit Power.

Should Chu Feng be able to successfully connect with Snake Mark Exalted-cloak Spirit Power, he would have successfully become a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He immediately began to attempt to form a connection to Snake Mark Exalted-cloak Spirit Power.

“Quickly, enter a contract with me. You, stop wasting time.”

Right when Chu Feng connected with Snake Mark Exalted-cloak Spirit Power, a familiar voice entered his ears.

It was that female Asura World Spirit. Chu Feng had also heard her voice when he managed to reach a breakthrough in his world spirit techniques in the past.

She was a very powerful world spirit. Her cultivation was at least that of a Heavenly Immortal. It was even possible for her cultivation to be even stronger than that.

Chu Feng did not understand why she wanted to enter a contract with him, and why she had such an unyielding attitude on top of that.

“Exactly who are you? Why do you want to enter a contract with me?” Chu Feng asked. He felt that this world spirit had some sort of ulterior purpose.

“I wish to serve you. Do not waste time. If you are to obtain my help, you will definitely be able to sweep all your enemies aside,” that world spirit’s voice sounded again.

“Why should I trust that you will help me? Your strength is stronger than mine. What am I to do if you decide to harm me?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I am to enter a contract with you, our lives and deaths will be connected while I’m in your world. If you live, I will live. If you die, I will die. If I am to kill you, it will be equivalent to me killing myself. Would I do such a thing?”

“Bastard, stop wasting time. That damned spirit formation of yours will end up severing our connection again. Quickly, allow me to accompany you. Quickly, enter an agreement with...”

That female world spirit’s voice grew weaker and weaker. She did not even manage to finish her final words before her voice dissipated completely.

“You dare curse me as a bastard? I knew that you harbored evil intentions against me from the very start. You have no desire to serve me,” Chu Feng muttered in his heart.

However, his expression soon changed. He thought to himself, 'My spirit formation? What does she mean by that? is it my spirit formation that forcibly sealed off her connection with me?'

## Chapter 3182 - Unexpected Encirclement

"What's going on?"

"Could it be something my mother did?"

"But... why would my mother do that?"

"Why would she seal away the world spirits that want to enter a contract with me of their own accord through the use of a spirit formation?"

"Could it be that mother knew that those world spirits have impure goals, and will bring harm to me?"

Chu Feng began to contemplate. If it was some sort of spirit formation placed on his body, it would most likely be something done by his mother.

However, Chu Feng didn't understand why his mother would do such a thing.

"Aiyoh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body leaned to the side. Chu Feng actually fell to the ground.

Chu Feng opened his eyes to look, and discovered that he had already left the spirit formation space. Bai Liluo was standing beside him and looking at him.

It would appear that it was Bai Liluo who had forcibly brought Chu Feng back from the world spirit space.

"You've succeeded, right?" Bai Liluo asked Chu Feng.

"Let me try again," Chu Feng immediately got up. With a thought, golden light began to cover his surroundings.

Spirit energy was being emitted from Chu Feng's body.

The golden spirit power was very bright and dazzling. When compared to Chu Feng's spirit power from the past, it was even stronger. The reason why it was stronger was because of the veined patterns of Chu Feng's spirit power.

Those veined patterns resembled snakes. Chu Feng's spirit power had reached the level of Snake Mark Exalted-cloak.

Chu Feng had become a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

"It would appear that I've succeeded," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Not bad, little brother Chu Feng. The speed at which you refined those world spirits' profoundness is even faster than your big sister had anticipated."

"However, since you've already refined them, why did you continue to stay inside instead of coming out directly?" Bai Liluo asked.

"It's nothing," Chu Feng smiled. Even though he trusted Bai Liluo greatly, his trust toward her was not at a level where he would tell her everything.

Soon, Chu Feng's expression changed. He noticed that Bai Liluo's little face was actually different.

Bai Liluo had very fair and white skin. However, at that moment, she was abnormally white. To be exact, she was deathly pale.

Not only was she deathly pale, but there was also cold sweat on her face. In fact, her body was trembling slightly, and even her voice had become weak.

In fact, even the white light emitted by her body had grown much dimmer, and was no longer as brilliant as before.

"Girl, did this happen because you were helping me activate that spirit formation..."

Chu Feng was felt distressed and ashamed. He knew that Bai Liluo's current state must be because she had exhausted too much of her strength in activating and maintaining that spirit formation.

"It's nothing serious. These are all minor problems. I will recover after some time. However, if you had failed to make a breakthrough in your world spirit techniques, you would likely not have been able to help me."

“Fortunately, you didn’t disappoint me.”

After saying those words, Bai Liluo sat down cross-legged on the ground.

Her breathing started to fluctuate up and down. She had started doing a special breathing exercise.

As she continued with her exercise, her poor health started to gradually get better.

Bai Liluo was recovering.

However, the speed of her recovery was very slow. Bai Liluo finally opened her eyes after twenty whole hours passed.

Her body was no longer shivering. Even her facial complexion had gotten much better. However, Bai Liluo actually was not fully recovered yet.

“Well then, let’s go. Next, you must make sure to properly help big sister,” Bai Liluo acted as if she had fully recovered, and spoke to Chu Feng with a beaming smile.

Seeing Bai Liluo revealing such a look, Chu Feng decided to keep quiet. He knew that she must want to get the thing she wanted very urgently. That was the reason why she would be so impatient to set off.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Bai Liluo returned in the same direction they came from.

Enroute, Chu Feng said to Bai Liluo, “Little girl, I have a question that I wish to ask you. I wonder if you might be able to answer my question. If it’s unsuitable, you can pretend that I never mentioned it.”

“What question is it? Tell me first,” Bai Liluo said.

“Little girl, exactly where are you from?” Chu Feng asked.

“Aiyoh, boy, you’re not being good here. Why would you ask about my private business?”

“That said, it’s not like I can’t tell you about it either. Big sister will tell you the answer to that question of yours in the future. Is that fine with you?” Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng.

“Very well,” hearing that response, Chu Feng smiled and nodded.

For a question like that, if the person being asked the question didn't wish to tell him, it would serve no purpose no matter how many times Chu Feng asked.

However, Chu Feng felt that the little girl would one day be willing to tell him the truth.

On the way back, Bai Liluo's speed was still very slow.

Chu Feng felt that there must be a reason as to why Bai Liluo was doing this. Thus, he did not ask too much about it.

After a long journey, Chu Feng and Bai Liluo finally returned to the mountain peak covered in ice and snow.

“Miss Liluo, you've finally come out. We have waited bitterly for you,” right after Chu Feng and Bai Liluo returned to the mountain peak, a voice was heard.

At that moment, Chu Feng noticed that their surroundings were covered with Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

Qingyu Fengming, Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu were all present.

Furthermore, there was an individual in the group that was even stronger than Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu.

The person that had spoken earlier was precisely that person.

That person was naturally none other than the leader of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, Qingyu Ruize.

Upon seeing Qingyu Ruize and the others, Bai Liluo frowned slightly. She asked, “How did you all know that I was here?”

“You don't have to concern yourself with that. You merely need to give us an explanation,” Qingyu Ruize said.

“Explanation? What explanation?” Bai Liluo asked.

“Miss Liluo, as a guest elder of our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, you decided to attack and torture our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s subsidiary power and berate our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen before all those people. Furthermore, you decided to aid our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan’s enemy.”  
n.-∅.(V)-e.)L-.b((l//n

“If you don’t provide me with an satisfactory explanation, I’m afraid that I won’t be able to properly account for my brothers,” Qingyu Ruize said.

“And what if I refuse to provide an explanation?” Bai Liluo asked.

“In that case, I’m afraid that I won’t be able to allow you to leave here in peace,” Qingyu Ruize said.

Hearing those words, the corners of Bai Liluo’s mouth lifted into a cold smile. Then, she said to Qingyu Ruize, “Qingyu Ruize, say what you just said one more time.”

“Bai Liluo, don’t you act so arrogant. I know that you possess some ability. However, our Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan is absolutely not...”

“Woosh~~~”

Before Qingyu Ruize could finish his words, Bai Liluo waved her sleeve.

Immediately, a strong gale swept forth and brought forth massive snow that covered the sky.

The white snowflakes were so thick that not even Chu Feng could see past them.

Fortunately, the fierce gale and the flying snow only lasted for a split second before gradually dissipating.

When the strange snow dissipated, the region was still covered in swirling snow.

Merely, the snowflakes now were ordinary. As for the violent gale and intense snow earlier, they were created by an ability.

At that moment, even Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Chu Feng was able to tell that Qingyu Ruize was stronger than Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu.

He was very likely a rank two Martial Immortal.

However, at that moment, including Qingyu Ruize, everyone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were frozen in a thick layer of ice.

It was as if they had been sealed, and were unable to move in the slightest.

### Chapter 3183 - Become My Guard

Chu Feng looked to Bai Liluo.

His gaze turned complicated.

With merely a wave of her hand, Bai Liluo had completely sealed all of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's experts. noVe(ℓb-In

Bai Liluo seemed to be even stronger than Chu Feng had imagined. Chu Feng determined that Bai Liluo's cultivation was at least that of a rank three Martial Immortal.

"Don't come and provoke this young lady again. Otherwise, I'll take your lives next time," Bai Liluo said to Qingyu Ruize.

After she finished saying those words, she left together with Chu Feng.

Although Bai Liluo was fierce, she was not ruthless toward the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

Likely, she also felt slightly apologetic for agreeing to become the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan's guest elder and then helping Chu Feng.

However, it might also be possible that she simply did not wish to take care of them. As for exactly why that was, only Bai Liluo herself knew.

Bai Liluo brought Chu Feng to another mountain range. Then, like before, Bai Liluo created a tunnel deep in the underground.

That tunnel greatly resembled the tunnel she had opened on the previous mountain peak. It was very deep, and completely covered in darkness when they reached the bottom.



However, this time around, the range of Chu Feng's eyesight grew even less.

In the previous tunnel, Chu Feng was capable of seeing ten meters. However, Chu Feng was now only capable of seeing five meters.

One must know that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques had just gotten stronger. However, even though he was now a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng was still only capable of seeing out to a range of five meters.

This made Chu Feng realize that this underground palace seemed to be even more frightening than the one before.

That said, Chu Feng was relieved to discover that there were no ghost-like wailings and wolf-like howlings there. This meant that monsters were not sealed there.

Furthermore, after arriving there Bai Liluo did not cautiously move about like she did in the previous underground palace. Instead, she directly unleashed her martial power to travel quickly.

This verified Chu Feng's guess that the underground palace was safer compared to the last one.

"It would appear that this is not a sealing ground," Chu Feng said those words casually. He wanted to verify his guess.

"Who said that this place is not a sealing ground?" Bai Liluo said.

"In that case, why aren't we encountering any sealed monsters?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's because those monsters were all eaten," Bai Liluo said.

"Eaten? What ate them?" Chu Feng asked.

The monsters in the previous underground palace were all extremely frightening.

As for this underground palace, it contained even greater power. If there were monsters sealed there before, Chu Feng felt that those monsters must be even more terrifying than the ones from the previous underground palace.

As such, what sort of existence was able to consume those monsters?

Suddenly, Bai Liluo turned around and looked to Chu Feng. She had a strange smile on her face. "If I were to tell you that they were eaten by your big sister, would you believe me?"

Seeing Bai Liluo like that, Chu Feng's heart immediately tensed up. Even his expression changed.

"Haha, look at how scared you are. I'm just playing with you. How could I eat those disgusting things?" Bai Liluo laughed.

Bai Liluo's smile returned to normal. It was an adorable child-like smile.

No, Bai Liluo's smile was even more adorable and delightful to the eyes. After all, she had such an adorable look to her.

However, Chu Feng was unable to smile. The reason for that was because he was truly frightened by Bai Liluo's previous expression.

In fact, based on the experience that Chu Feng had, he was certain that Bai Liluo, that seemingly extremely young little girl, was most definitely not a human.

As Bai Liluo rapidly guided Chu Feng, they did not spend a lot of time, and soon arrived at their destination.

Upon stopping, Bai Liluo once again summoned a spirit formation. That spirit formation was not very large. It was oval-shaped, and had a ten meter diameter, and a width of around five meters.

The appearance of the spirit formation resembled an egg.

"Little brother, help your big sister activate this formation. Do that, and your mission will be complete," Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng with a smile on her face. Then, Bai Liluo began to form a spirit formation.

After Bai Liluo began to set up her spirit formation, Chu Feng was able to tell from her spirit energy that her world spirit techniques were very powerful. The reason for that was because she was a Dragon Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist.

When Bai Liluo was setting up her spirit formation, Chu Feng was simply unable to intervene. He could only watch from the sidelines.

The reason for that was because the spirit formation that Bai Liluo was setting up was very difficult and very strange. It seemed to have integrated some sort of power from Bai Liluo's body.

Even if Chu Feng knew how to set it up, he would not be able to set it up successfully.

To put it simply, that formation seemed to be something that only Bai Liluo could set up.

After roughly six hours passed, Bai Liluo finally finished setting up her spirit formation.

There were two formation cores to the spirit formation. As such, after Bai Liluo finished setting it up, Chu Feng directly stood on one of the formation cores to assist Bai Liluo in unsealing the egg-like spirit formation before them.

After another six hours passed, the spirit formation that Bai Liluo and Chu Feng were jointly operating started to shine brightly. It shone so brightly that their surroundings were all lit up.

In fact, the area that was illuminated greatly surpassed the area that Bai Liluo managed to illuminate in the previous underground palace.

“Snap~~~”

At that time, the egg-like spirit formation started to crack.

“Success!” Bai Liluo immediately got up. As she looked to the crack in the egg-like spirit formation, joy appeared in her eyes.

“We’ve succeeded?” Chu Feng was surprised. The reason for that was because that crack was very small.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was unable to sense anything from it. Chu Feng felt that it was simply a crack, and that they had yet to successfully unseal that egg-like spirit formation.

Faced with Chu Feng's question, Bai Liluo turned around and smiled sweetly. With a very determined tone, she said, "We've succeeded. You've accomplished your mission."

"Oh, that's right. If you're willing, help me with one more thing," Bai Liluo said.

"What is it?" Chu Feng asked.

"Be my guard, okay?" As Bai Liluo spoke, she handed her fair-skinned little fist over to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was originally confused.

However, when Bai Liluo's little fist opened, Chu Feng's expression immediately changed.

## Chapter 3184 - Frightening Existence

After Bai Liluo opened her palm, a faint light shone from it.

That light was shining from within Bai Liluo's palm. Being illuminated by that light, Chu Feng was able to see that there was actually a spirit formation inside Bai Liluo's palm.

That spirit formation was formed inside Bai Liluo's palm.

At that moment, that spirit formation separated itself from Bai Liluo's palm and floated over to Chu Feng.

Although that spirit formation was only the size of a pearl, Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful it was.

That spirit formation was capable of increasing Chu Feng's cultivation temporarily.

Using it, Chu Feng would be able to temporarily increase his strength.

"This spirit formation is capable of temporarily allowing you to obtain the power of a rank two Martial Immortal."

"When big sister is in closed-door training, I cannot allow anyone to come and make trouble for me. Use this spirit formation's power to deal with them."

“However, don’t get too far away from big sister. If you’re too far away from me, that spirit formation will become ineffective,” Bai Liluo said.

“Very well,” Chu Feng set up a special spirit formation and absorbed the spirit formation Bai Liluo gave him into his palm.

With that, Chu Feng would be able to activate her spirit formation with a single thought.

“This place is relatively safe. It’s hardly possible for someone to discover this place. Thus, this is merely insurance. You shouldn’t have to use it,” Bai Liluo said with a smile.

After she finished, Bai Liluo turned into a strand of white gaseous flames and entered that egg-shaped spirit formation through the crack.

“Sure enough, that girl is definitely not human.”

At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that Bai Liluo was not a human. The reason for that was because no human was capable of changing the way Bai Liluo just did.

In terms of transformations, all martial cultivators were capable of it. However, that egg-shaped spirit formation was not something that one could enter just by changing into gaseous flames.

The fact that Bai Liluo was able to enter it meant that she herself was very special to begin with.

Chu Feng even guessed that Bai Liluo might have some sort of special relationship with that place. Otherwise, she couldn’t possibly know it so well.

That said, Chu Feng did not forget about his proper business either. Chu Feng put forth great effort to set up a concealment formation to conceal the egg-shaped spirit formation that Bai Liluo had entered to train.

That egg-shaped spirit formation actually possessed enormous defensive capabilities, to the point where it was simply indestructible.

However, as Bai Liluo had mentioned that she could not be disturbed whilst she was in closed-door training, Chu Feng suspected that perhaps she could be affected without that egg-shaped spirit formation being destroyed, that

perhaps she could be affected just by that egg-shaped spirit formation being attacked.

Because of that, as insurance, Chu Feng decided to conceal that egg-shaped spirit formation with Bai Liluo inside.

Of course, Chu Feng, like Bai Liluo, also did not think that there would be anyone capable of disturbing her.

After all, that place was the most dangerous place in the entire Eastern Region. No one would be willing to go there to begin with.

Furthermore, Bai Liluo and Chu Feng were in an underground palace. It would be very difficult for one to find such a hidden place.

However, Chu Feng was mistaken.

.....

The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen led by Qingyu Ruize were still on that mountain peak.

They were still frozen by Bai Liluo's technique.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, a black silhouette appeared. That black silhouette took on a human form and pointed to the block of ice that sealed the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

With that point, the ice that sealed the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen started to melt. Soon, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen were all free.

"Damn it. Why is that girl so powerful? Even big brother Ruize is completely powerless before her," lingering fear filled Qingyu Yunlong's face.

"Big brother Ruize, should we give up on this matter? We're simply no match for that girl. It's best that we don't provoke her," the other Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen also began to urge Qingyu Ruize against continuing to go after Bai Liluo. They all hoped that he would drop the matter.

Hearing what the crowd said, Qingyu Ruize lowered his head. He had tacitly agreed with their suggestion.

During their previous encounter, he had realized how large the disparity between their strengths were. To seek out Bai Liluo again was something that only a fool would do.

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

However, at the moment when the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen were planning to leave, a black whirlwind suddenly rose up. That whirlwind trapped all of them inside, making them unable to leave. n((0VeLbIn

At the same time, a gloomy and cold voice entered Qingyu Ruize’s ears.

“If you are to leave, then without that girl doing anything, I will extinguish you all.”

The voice was spoken by that black silhouette. That said, Qingyu Ruize was the only one present that was capable of hearing that voice.

“You’ve also seen it, we’re simply no match for that girl. It’s truly not that I don’t wish to take care of her. It’s merely that I am powerless to do anything,” Qingyu Ruize said.

“That girl is currently training. She is at her weakest state. If you all are to go over there right now, you’ll be able to easily take care of her,”

“You simply don’t need to actually injure her. It would do to attack the spirit formation that she’s undergoing closed-door training in,” that black silhouette said.

“Milord, with how powerful you are, why don’t you personally take care of her? Why do you need me to do it?” Qingyu Ruize asked with a frown.

He had already realized how terrifying Bai Liluo was. Thus, even though that black silhouette was telling him that he could take care of Bai Liluo now, he was still unwilling to go and attempt it. He was afraid that an accident would happen.

“If I were capable of taking care of her myself, I wouldn’t have come to find you. Enough of your superfluous words.”

“Upon entering that mountain peak, enter through the tunnel entrance. When you see that brat Chu Feng, you will have found the location where that girl is training,” the black silhouette said.

After the black silhouette finished saying those words, the black whirlwind that had trapped them began to dissipate.

“Big brother Ruize, was it that person again?”

“Exactly who is he? Why does he insist on making use of us?”

After that black silhouette disappeared, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen turned to ask Qingyu Ruize with nervous expressions.

They all knew that a frightening existence had found Qingyu Ruize. It was precisely that frightening existence that had guided them there, allowing them to find Bai Liluo.

As for who that frightening existence was, they had no idea.

“Don’t bother asking. Right now, we have no choice but to do as he says.”

“Either Bai Liluo dies, or we die,” Qingyu Ruize spoke with a determined expression.

After he finished saying those words, he soared into the sky and began to fly toward the entrance to the underground palace that Chu Feng and Bai Liluo were in.

Seeing that, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen did not hesitate, and followed him.

The reason for that was because they understood the situation they were in very well. They were now someone else’s chess pieces, and had no choice of their own. They could only do as that person ordered. Otherwise... all of them would die.

## Chapter 3185 - Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede

Chu Feng was sitting cross-legged in the depths of the underground palace.

As Chu Feng had concealed the egg-shaped spirit formation and Bai Liluo with a concealment formation, their surroundings had turned pitch-black.



Suddenly, Chu Feng stood up and turned his eyes toward the entrance.

“It’s you all?!”

Chu Feng started to frown. At the same time, he activated the spirit formation in his palm.

Once the spirit formation within his palm was activated, Chu Feng’s body started to emit a faint light. The light was filled with runes and symbols. The runes and symbols had assimilated with Chu Feng’s body, bones and soul.

With that, Chu Feng gained the cultivation of a rank two Martial Immortal.

At the same time, Chu Feng’s various abilities were sealed.

Chu Feng was currently unable to use the power of his Heavenly Bloodline, his secret skills and his Immortal Techniques.

Currently, apart from his rank two Martial Immortal-level cultivation, the only other thing Chu Feng could use would be his Immortal Armaments.

Chu Feng had no other choice. Although he was only able to see a finite distance, he was able to sense that a large group of people were approaching him. They were the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

Facing an expert like Qingyu Ruize, Chu Feng would not be able to win using his own strength. Thus, even though he knew that there were restrictions to Bai Liluo’s spirit formation, he still had to use it.

“Chu Feng, I can let the grudges and grievances between us be bygones as long as you tell me where that girl is,” Qingyu Ruize’s voice sounded from within the darkness.

Since Chu Feng was able to sense the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen, Qingyu Ruize would naturally be able to sense Chu Feng too.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled.

Then, his body shifted. Holding an Immortal Armament in his hand, Chu Feng leaped toward Qingyu Ruize. Chu Feng took the initiative to attack.

Chu Feng decided to do that because Qingyu Ruize was an actual rank two Martial Immortal. Furthermore, unlike Chu Feng, Qingyu Ruize was capable of

using all his various abilities. Chu Feng knew that Qingyu Ruize possessed a special bloodline power that he could use.

Thus, normally, Chu Feng would simply not be a match for Qingyu Ruize. If Chu Feng wanted to win against him, he could only do so through a preemptive strike. This was the only opportunity that Chu Feng had.

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. He arrived before Qingyu Ruize in an instant.

The Immortal Armament Chu Feng was using was a sword. The sword increased Chu Feng's attack speed.

Currently, the sword was thrusting straight for Qingyu Ruize's dantian.

Everything happened too quickly. Qingyu Ruize was simply unable to react in time.

"Puu~~~"

The sword in Chu Feng's hand pierced into Qingyu Ruize's dantian.

"Wuuahh~~~"

The next moment, all of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen present, including Qingyu Yunlong and Qingyu Yunhu, fell to the ground with painful looks on their faces.

They were all suppressed to a state of immobility by Chu Feng's powerful and invisible oppressive might.

"Your cultivation!!!"

Qingyu Ruize also had a painful expression on his face. That said, compared to his expression of pain, his eyes were filled with even greater astonishment.

The reason why he was astonished was because even though Chu Feng's cultivation had increased, it was hidden. Qingyu Ruize was only able to sense Chu Feng's aura, and not his cultivation.

That was the reason why he was caught off-guard and struck by Chu Feng's sudden attack.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the Immortal Armament in Chu Feng’s hand trembled. A powerful oppressive might entered Qingyu Ruize’s dantian and then his soul through Chu Feng’s sword.

The oppressive might caused the expression of pain on Qingyu Ruize’s face to become even more intense. Even his body started to shiver violently. Then his knees became weak, and he half knelt on the ground.

At that moment, even breathing became difficult for Qingyu Ruize.

That said, even though Qingyu Ruize was suppressed by Chu Feng, there was no trace of fear in his eyes.

“Oh, I got it now, you’re using some sort of special spirit formation.”

“Never would I have expected that girl Bai Liluo to be this powerful. She’s even capable of setting up such a spirit formation. Monster, truly a monster.”

“Unfortunately, I, Qingyu Ruize, am not that easily defeated.”

After saying those words, a strange smile appeared on Qingyu Ruize’s face. Following that, his body started to shine brightly. A powerful might was being emitted from his body.

“A protective treasure?”

Chu Feng frowned. He had realized that there was a protective treasure within Qingyu Ruize’s body.

That protective treasure had been forcibly assimilated into Qingyu Ruize’s soul by someone. It was one with Qingyu Ruize.

Activating that protective treasure, Qingyu Ruize managed to instantly recover his seriously damaged body.

Immediately afterwards, Qingyu Ruize unleashed his bloodline power.

Upon releasing the power of his bloodline, Qingyu Ruize’s cultivation increased from rank two Martial Immortal to rank three Martial Immortal.

His cultivation was an entire level above Chu Feng’s.

Seeing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng immediately let go of the Immortal Armament in his hand and leaped backwards. He was planning to escape.

However, at such a close distance, Chu Feng was simply unable to escape.

Right after Chu Feng leapt away, he felt an enormous oppressive might coming from Qingyu Ruize's body. Like a massive wave, it instantly swallowed him.

"Putt," Chu Feng was crushed into the ground and unable to move at all.

"Clank~~~"

Qingyu Ruize grabbed Chu Feng's Immortal Armament and pulled it out of his body. Then, with a flick of his finger, that sword shot into Chu Feng's dantian.

"Bastard, I am going to cripple you!"

Qingyu Yunlong crawled up from the ground with a furious look on his face. He held an Immortal Armament in his hand and was planning to attack Chu Feng.

"Wait," however, Qingyu Ruize waved his hand, gesturing for Qingyu Yunlong to stop.

Seeing this, although Qingyu Yunlong was still furious, he stepped back.

Qingyu Ruize was the boss. Should Qingyu Ruize not allow him to attack Chu Feng, he would not dare to do so.

After stopping Qingyu Yunlong, Qingyu Ruize did not say anything. Instead, he calmly took out a little case from his Cosmos Sack.

There was an oval-shaped crystal inside.

Inside that oval-shaped crystal was a centipede. The centipede was green, and had three heads.

"This here is called a Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede. It is capable of entering your soul and devouring it from within."

“Although this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is protected with a grand formation that will not allow you to die, with this Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede in your soul, you will definitely die the day you leave this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“However, that’s not the important aspect. What’s important is that this Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede’s poison will bring unbearable pain to you. Truth be told, I’ve yet to see anyone capable of enduring the torture from this Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede.”

“However, if you’re willing to tell me where Bai Liluo is undergoing her closed-door training, you won’t have to suffer this painful torture,” Qingyu Ruize said to Chu Feng.

“Enough of your superfluous words. I won’t tell you where Bai Liluo is,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing that response, Qingyu Ruize did not say anything else. A smile appeared on his face.

“Woosh~~~”

With a point of his finger, that Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede flew out from the crystal. Like a sharp sword, it shot straight into Chu Feng’s body.

## Chapter 3186 - The Furious Bai Liluo

Once that Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede bore into Chu Feng’s body, it immediately began to release its venom, which soon spread through Chu Feng’s entire body.

As the venom spread, black veins appeared on Chu Feng’s body. In an instant, the veins covered Chu Feng’s body completely.

At that moment, Chu Feng clenched his teeth tightly. Although he did not scream in pain, his fierce expression revealed that he was currently enduring unbearable pain.

"Go on and resist. This is only the beginning. You won’t be able to last for much longer," Qingyu Ruize sneered as he looked at Chu Feng.

Not long after Qingyu Ruize said those words, multi-colored veins began to appear on Chu Feng's body. Those were no ordinary patterned veins. Rather, they were poison.

The poison had not only entered Chu Feng's flesh, but it had also entered his soul. The pain Chu Feng was suffering increased manifold. Finally, Chu Feng was unable to endure the pain, and began to let out miserable screams.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen finally showed satisfied smiles.

This was especially true for Qingyu Fengming. He had wanted to take care of Chu Feng the entire time. However, they had failed to take care of Chu Feng earlier because of Bai Liluo.

And now, Chu Feng had finally fallen into their hands. Furthermore, he was screaming and rolling around in pain. Seeing that, Qingyu Fengming felt as if he had finally obtained his revenge.

"Bai Liluo, what's up with you?! Your so-called little brother is suffering like this, are you still not going to show yourself?!"

"Could it be that you're going to let him continue to suffer like this?!"

Suddenly, Qingyu Ruize started to shout loudly.

It turned out that he was actually planning to lure Bai Liluo out with Chu Feng's screams of pain.

He knew that Bai Liluo was in closed-door training. If Bai Liluo were to suddenly stop at a time like this, she would definitely suffer a backlash.

"Heh, it's useless," at that moment, Chu Feng clenched his teeth, forcibly endured the miserable torture, and let out an extremely weak sneer at Qingyu Ruize.

The concealment formation Chu Feng had set up had not only concealed Bai Liluo, but it had also isolated all sound from the outside.

As such, Bai Liluo was simply unable to hear the conversation from Chu Feng and the others. nDVe-lb/In

"Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly really be thinking that I would not be able to find out where Bai Liluo is just because you refuse to tell me, right?"

"As long as I want to find her, I will be able to find her. However, Chu Feng, the person that I want to take care of even more right now is you."

"I will make you die the moment you leave this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. Even in here, you can only become a madman."

"As for this, it's your consequence for refusing a toast, only to be forced to drink a forfeit."

After Qingyu Ruize finished saying those words, he took out ten more Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes.

The ten Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes were all thrown into Chu Feng's body.

At that moment, Chu Feng was thoroughly unable to endure the pain, and began to scream and howl miserably. His screams were like thunder as they resonated through the underground palace.

Someone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan walked toward Qingyu Ruize and said to him, "Big brother Ruize, you actually released that many Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes at once? That's too much of a waste, no? After all, those Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes are very costly items."

"This Chu Feng is, after all, Chu Xuanyuan's son. His willpower is stronger than that of ordinary people. A single Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede might really not be enough to deal with him."

"However, since I've already done it, I must have him die thoroughly."

"Otherwise, if that father of his is to find out that he died by my hands, it might really become somewhat troublesome," Qingyu Ruize said.

"Big brother Ruize, is that Chu Feng's father really that powerful?" Many Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen asked.

"I've never met him myself. However, according to the rumors, he is extremely powerful. It is likely that such a powerful person had never appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield before."

"Although I don't know what he experienced to allow him to be imprisoned by a mere Chu Heavenly Clan, if a genius of that caliber is to be truly enraged, who knows what sort of thing he'd do," Qingyu Ruize said.

Hearing what Qingyu Ruize said, the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen all, to a greater or lesser degree, revealed timid looks on their faces.

After all, Qingyu Ruize was the person with the most prestige among them. As such, they firmly believed in his judgment.

Feeling timid, the crowd asked, "In that case, big brother Ruize, are you able to guarantee that Chu Feng will turn insane from today on, and will immediately die after leaving the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm?"

"Since we've decided to kill him, we must be ruthless. I'm indeed unable to guarantee anything with a single Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipede. However, with eleven of them, not even the Heavenly Emperor would be able to save him," Qingyu Ruize spoke confidently.

"I don't know if the Heavenly Emperor will be able to save Chu Feng. However, the Heavenly Emperor won't be able to save you all," right at that moment, a voice sounded.

The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen turned toward the voice. Immediately, a dazzling light started to shine from that direction.

When that light started to shine, the entire underground palace was brightly illuminated by it.

The people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were able to clearly see a figure standing in the near distance.

Upon seeing that person, fear immediately covered Qingyu Ruize and the other Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen's faces. In fact, many people were shivering in fear.

The reason for that was because that person was none other than Bai Liluo.

Furthermore, the current Bai Liluo was no longer as adorable-looking as she was before.



At that moment, anger filled her little face. This was especially true for her beautiful eyes; they were filled with intense killing intent.

The current Bai Liluo was simply akin to a demon.

She was very frightening.

Chapter 3187 - Obliterating Everyone

"Bai Liluo, you... aren't you supposed to..."

Qingyu Ruize had an extremely frightened expression as he looked to Bai Liluo, who had suddenly appeared.

According to his knowledge, Bai Liluo was in closed-door training. If she were disturbed at any time during her closed-door training, she would suffer serious injuries.

However, did the Bai Liluo before him resemble someone that was seriously injured?

Bai Liluo completely ignored Qingyu Ruize.

Whilst the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan were completely frightened and shivered in fear, Bai Liluo set up a spirit formation that enveloped Chu Feng.

The spirit formation she set up soon assimilated into Chu Feng's body and began to oppose the Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes within him. At that moment, the expression of pain on Chu Feng's face was greatly relieved.

"I originally didn't plan to kill you all. It's you who have forced me to do so."  
noVe.tb/In

Finally, Bai Liluo turned her eyes toward Qingyu Ruize and the others.

The next moment, with a thought from Bai Liluo, firecracker-like explosions began to be heard.

At that moment, even Chu Feng, who was still suffering from the torture of the Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes, had an expression of astonishment on his face.

The reason for that was because everyone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan had their bodies destroyed and souls shattered. They had all died.

In the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, the place where one could not kill others, Bai Liluo actually managed to instantly kill everyone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan with a single thought.

After killing everyone from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan, Bai Liluo, with her expression still completely composed, walked over to Chu Feng. She rolled her eyes upon seeing Chu Feng and said, "Are you stupid? Why didn't you call big sister out directly? Why did you insist on taking them on yourself? Did you know that if those poisonous centipedes were to truly assimilate into your soul after boring into your body, even I wouldn't have been able to save you?"

"Weren't you the one who told me to protect you? Why would you start blaming me now?" Chu Feng asked.

"Whilst I told you to protect me, that's under the pre condition that you protect your own safety. Why did you try to show off when facing those you couldn't handle?" Bai Liluo spoke in a somewhat blaming tone.

"But..." Chu Feng wanted to refute her. However, before he could say anything, Bai Liluo interrupted him. "Enough, just quiet down."

As she said those words, Bai Liluo took a fierce side-eye glance at Chu Feng again. Then, she began to operate the spirit formation that she had assimilated with him.

As Bai Liluo operated that spirit formation, the poisonous centipedes that were inside Chu Feng's body were forced out one after the other.

Perhaps because they had failed in their assimilation with Chu Feng's soul, the Soul-devouring Poisonous Centipedes soon died upon leaving Chu Feng's body.

"Are these poisonous creatures created by world spiritists?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn," Bai Liluo nodded.

Suddenly, Bai Liluo's expression changed. Then, she sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Bai Liluo's body became extremely weak. In fact, her body even started to emit a strange light.

Generally, it was a sign of power and strength for a martial cultivator to be able to emit light from their body.

However, the light that Bai Liluo currently emitted was an indication of her weak health.

"Girl, you... you received a backlash?"

As Chu Feng was, after all, a Snake Mark Exalted-cloak World Spiritist, he was able to tell from a single glance that Bai Liluo was suffering from a backlash.

Furthermore, Chu Feng realized that Bai Liluo's backlash must have been caused by the forced interruption of her closed-door training.

But, with the spirit formation that Chu Feng had set up earlier, it should have been impossible for the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen to discover her.

Thus, it must have been her who discovered that the situation was amiss, and forcibly discontinued her training herself.

Thinking about all of this, Chu Feng said to Bai Liluo, "Lecturing me, you're the one that's truly foolish."

"If I didn't save you, you would've died," Bai Liluo said.

"It's enough. Just close your mouth," as Chu Feng spoke, he began to set up a spirit formation to assist in alleviating the pain from the backlash that Bai Liluo was suffering.

"Boy, you..." Bai Liluo was a bit angry. However, when she saw the extremely serious expression on Chu Feng's face as he treated her injuries, she actually stopped herself from scolding him. Not only that, she also smiled.

Her smile was very beautiful, and possessed great charm. It simply did not resemble the smile of a little girl.

Afterwards, Bai Liluo began to focus on treating her injuries.

Through their cooperative treatment, Bai Liluo's complexion became much better. That strange light also disappeared.

"Well then, don't worry about it anymore. I'm fine now," Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng with a smile after standing up.

Chu Feng did not say anything. However, he had a somewhat complicated expression in his eyes. Chu Feng knew that Bai Liluo only appeared to be fine on the surface. Her backlash was very serious. Likely, she would not be able to recover completely in a short period of time. Furthermore, her backlash would flare up frequently.

As for all of this, it was caused by him.

"Woosh~~~"

Bai Liluo waved her sleeve and gathered all of the Cosmos Sacks and treasures from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen.

"Those things all have traces of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan on them. It's impossible to erase them."

"Thus, I cannot share them with you. Otherwise, they will make troubles for you. Don't blame big sister for hogging them all to myself."

Bai Liluo looked to Chu Feng and smiled faintly. Then, she placed all of the treasures into her Cosmos Sack.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly asked, "Are you able to tell me what you are now?"

Chu Feng had no choice but to ask. He was impatient to know about Bai Liluo's origins.

The reason for that was because Bai Liluo had greatly shocked him every time she revealed her strength.

This was especially true just now, after Bai Liluo breached the defensive formation of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm to directly obliterate the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen, Chu Feng concluded that Bai Liluo's origin was most definitely no small matter.

The strength that she possessed was likely unimaginable.

## Chapter 3188 - Eliminate Bai Liluo

“Say, little brother, didn’t big sister already say that she would tell you about it in the future? It’s still not the time to tell you.”

“Don’t be anxious. When the time is right, big sister will definitely tell you what her origins are,” Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng.

“In that case, do you know how the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen managed to find you?”

The reason Chu Feng asked that was because he felt that it was very fishy that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen were able to find them.

Furthermore, they were clearly sealed by Bai Liluo earlier. Yet, they were able to escape and find them. This made it even more fishy.

That said, Bai Liluo had not interrogated the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen regarding the matter. Instead, she had directly killed them.

Chu Feng felt that Bai Liluo might already have some guesses in her mind.

“Don’t worry about it. So what if they discovered me? In the end, didn’t they die?” Bai Liluo curled her lips disapprovingly.

However, Chu Feng noticed a trace of hesitation in Bai Liluo’s gaze before she spoke. *nOVE/ℓ&.ln*

That hesitation revealed that Bai Liluo was not completely unconcerned about how the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen managed to discover her.

It might be that she already knew the reason why they had discovered her, but was deliberately hiding it from Chu Feng.

That said, Chu Feng didn’t continue to press the subject. Bai Liluo had an enormous amount of secrets. If she didn’t wish to tell Chu Feng about them, there was nothing Chu Feng could do.

There was at least one thing that Chu Feng was certain of - Bai Liluo was not a threat to him at present.

Afterwards, Bai Liluo brought Chu Feng out of the underground palace. Furthermore, she sealed the entrance using a spirit formation.

“Well then, little brother Chu Feng, big sister has something to take care of. Thus, I’ll be taking my leave first.”

“Big sister will come and find you some time later,” after saying that, Bai Liluo left directly.

Her speed was very fast. In the blink of an eye, she disappeared. Even now, Chu Feng had no idea what Bai Liluo’s cultivation really was.

Even after Bai Liluo had left for some time, Chu Feng still showed no sign of leaving.

Chu Feng was still pondering. He was thinking and making guesses as to what Bai Liluo’s origin was.

Unfortunately, with his understanding of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, Chu Feng was simply unable to determine what Bai Liluo’s origin was.

He also had no idea how she came to possess such overwhelming power.

After pondering to no avail, Chu Feng decided to investigate the area. He wanted to see if he could find any clues regarding Bai Liluo’s origin there.

Chu Feng inspected the surroundings with his Heaven’s Eyes for a very long time. However, he was unable to find anything.

Even though Chu Feng knew very well that that place was a sealing ground that contained many secrets, Chu Feng was simply unable to see through it.

“It would appear that this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is even more remarkable than I had thought.”

Chu Feng landed on the peak of a mountain and was staring at the vast and boundless mountain range that surrounded him. He had a feeling of powerlessness in his heart.

Powerless. If it wasn’t for the fact that he was powerless, it would be impossible for him to not obtain anything at a place like that.

“Chu Feng, that monster Bai Liluo is exploiting you.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. It was that strange black silhouette’s voice.

“Who is it? Who is speaking to me?”

Chu Feng looked all around. However, he was unable to find anyone. That said, that black silhouette was not far from Chu Feng at all. It was merely that Chu Feng was unable to see him.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that Bai Liluo will one day kill you and all your friends. In fact, she will destroy the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield,” that black silhouette said.

“Why should I believe you?” Chu Feng frowned. Then, he asked, “The Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen, they were brought here by you, right?”

Chu Feng was on high alert. He had realized that this fellow that he could not see possessed strength surpassing his own.

Although he had only spoken a few words to Chu Feng, he had revealed the fact that he wanted to take care of Bai Liluo.

“Indeed, I’m the one who led them here. I had thought that they’d be able to eliminate Bai Liluo. Never did I expect that Bai Liluo had become much more powerful now. Chu Feng, the only person that can eliminate her now is you,” that black silhouette said.

“Why should I eliminate her? Compared to you, I am more willing to trust her,” Chu Feng said.

“If you trust her, you will end up regretting it. Have you not experienced how frightening she is yet? She is capable of ignoring the rule of being unable to kill others in this place, capable of ignoring the power of that spirit formation and directly killing others. In this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, she’s the only person capable of doing that. Can you still not tell how terrifying she is?” The black silhouette’s voice turned anxious.

What the black silhouette said was precisely what Chu Feng was thinking. Indeed, Bai Liluo possessed frightening power.

At the very least, she was capable of ignoring the protective formation in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. That in itself was something extremely dangerous.

"I feel that you're quite powerful yourself. Why don't you go and take care of her directly?" Chu Feng asked.

"If I were a match for her, I wouldn't have sought out your help. However, if you're willing to help me, I will assist you in eliminating her," the black silhouette said.

"Your words are only empty claims. No matter how you describe her, based on my own interactions with her, I've never witnessed her to be a malicious or evil individual. Instead, I've only witnessed her good side. In fact, she has even saved my life."

"Thus, you need not say anything anymore. I will not follow your instructions."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng soared into the sky. Even though Chu Feng also wished to know about Bai Liluo's origin, he wouldn't go and take care of her just because of the words of that fellow of dubious origin.

"Huu~~~"

However, right after Chu Feng soared into the sky, a black whirlwind appeared before him and completely enveloped him within it.

At that moment, Chu Feng reacted as if he had lost all strength. He was unable to control his body at all, and could only follow the whirlwind and spin about rapidly.

'This guy, is he trying to kill me to silence me or what?'

Although Chu Feng was unable to verify how powerful his opponent was, he was able to tell that his opponent was very strong.

Chu Feng felt that if his opponent wished for it, he would be able to kill Chu Feng at any moment.

Chu Feng was feeling the threat of death. It seemed that his opponent possessed the same sort of power as Bai Liluo, the power to ignore the protective formation of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm and kill the people inside.



At that moment, Chu Feng was certain that the mysterious fellow definitely had an extraordinary relationship with Bai Liluo. Furthermore, Bai Liluo should know of his existence.

“Chu Feng, I truly don’t possess any malice. I don’t wish to see you being exploited by Bai Liluo and causing the death of more people. For the sake of making you realize the truth, I have no choice but to resort to emergency measures.”

At the moment when Chu Feng felt that his life was no longer in his hands, that black silhouette’s voice sounded again.

He did not seem to have the intention to take care of Chu Feng. On the contrary, his tone seemed to be slightly apologetic.

During this period of time, the black whirlwind formed by that black silhouette began to rapidly fly in midair.

The place where the black whirlwind was proceeding toward was precisely the direction that Bai Liluo had left in.

#### Chapter 3189 - Her True Identity

The black whirlwind flew past in the sky.

Its speed was so fast that even if it wasn’t concealed, it would be very difficult for others to notice it.

Its strength was not at all weaker than Bai Liluo’s. It surpassed everyone in the Eastern Region.

Inside the black whirlwind, Chu Feng only felt completely dizzy, with his surroundings changing nonstop. Even his perception ability became extremely weak.

After a long time passed, Chu Feng finally regained his freedom from the whirlwind.

Chu Feng’s feet landed on the ground. He discovered that he was standing in a desolate desert that stretched out as far as the eye could see.

Hot. This place was extremely hot.

If the Icesea Forbidden Area was so cold that even martial cultivators felt it to be unbearable, then this place was so hot that even martial cultivators would feel it to be unbearable.

Being here, Chu Feng couldn't help but gasp with admiration at how this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was filled with wondrous places.

It was no wonder that this place was called the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. This place would truly temper the martial cultivators inside.

That said, there was no time for Chu Feng to admire these things.

After all, he had been forcibly brought here.

Furthermore, he did not even know who it was that had abducted him and brought him here.

"Why did you bring me here?" Chu Feng asked.

"Didn't you say that you couldn't trust my words? I will now have you personally witness Bai Liluo's true identity," that black silhouette said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart moved. The black silhouette spoke in a very confident manner. It was as if he had proof to show how dangerous Bai Liluo was.

"Wait for me," the black silhouette spoke again.

After he said those words, even though Chu Feng was unable to see the black silhouette, his intuition told him that he had left.

"Follow me," not long afterward, that black silhouette's voice sounded again. This time around, Chu Feng was able to see a black silhouette before him.

'That's him?' Chu Feng frowned as he looked to the shadow-like existence before him. Chu Feng felt that he was not seeing a person, but a demon.

Even though Chu Feng felt this black silhouette to be extremely untrustworthy, Chu Feng still followed him. The reason for that was because Chu Feng wanted to know exactly what sort of trick this black silhouette would play.

Besides, Chu Feng had no choice but to follow him. After all, he was forcibly brought here by that black silhouette.

After walking for a short while, water-like ripples suddenly appeared before the black silhouette. Chu Feng knew that it was a spirit formation. After the black silhouette passed through the ripples, he disappeared.

Following him, Chu Feng also passed through the ripples. Upon doing so, Chu Feng discovered that he had entered a mountain village.

This mountain village was very large. The buildings and houses here were not gorgeous. However, they were very exquisite. Rather than calling it a mountain village, it would be more suitable to call this place a city.

However, this place was very desolate. There were only nineteen people scattered through the entire village.

No, to be exact, they were not people, not human. Although they had the same appearance as humans, Chu Feng was able to sense their auras. The auras that they emitted were not those of humans.

The people inside the mountain village were not humans, nor were they monstrous beasts. If one must describe them, the auras on their bodies more resembled those of natural oddities.

Chu Feng was actually also uncertain as to whether these nineteen human-looking individuals were natural oddities or not.

However, Chu Feng felt that they had lost their minds. Although they were very well-dressed, they were moving about in this village like a bunch of walking corpses.

“What sort of place is this? Who are they?” Chu Feng asked that black silhouette.

“They could be said to be the children of this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm,” that black silhouette replied.

“Children?” Chu Feng’s expression changed.

“The Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm is a place composed of countless spirit formations. Some of the spirit formations need to draw support from external objects. As for those external objects, they would be natural treasures, natural oddities.”

“Some natural oddities possess intelligence and can take human form. Due to the fact that they are closely bound to the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s spirit formations, they gained a special status in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“Inside this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, they are practically undying and indestructible. They will be able to exist forever in this place.”

“As for these natural oddities, although they have taken human form, they are not very strong and also possess timid natures. As such, they have decided to hide in this place, and not contact outsiders.”

“This place can be said to be their paradise.”

“As for Bai Liluo, she is also one of them.”

“No, to be exact, she is a monster. That’s because the reason why these natural oddities ended up like this is all because of Bai Liluo,” that black silhouette said.

“Why did you say that she’s a monster? Is it because she’s different from these natural oddities and possesses enormous power?” Chu Feng asked.

“If that were all there were to it, she could not be considered dangerous, and would not be considered a monster. Follow me.”

The black silhouette began to guide Chu Feng again. Chu Feng also followed him. They walked for a short while before they arrived at a tomb.

This was the only tomb in the entire village.

Seeing the tomb, Chu Feng’s eyes began to flicker. The reason for that was because the tombstone was carved with the name ‘Bai Liluo.’

Chu Feng was able to see through the tomb. Lying inside the coffin was a woman.

She appeared to be in her twenties, and had a very delicate and pretty look akin to that of celestial fairies. Even though she had been dead for many years, there was no trace of paleness to her face. Instead, she appeared to just be sleeping.

“Who is she?” Chu Feng asked.

“She is the real Bai Liluo,” the black silhouette answered.

“She is Bai Liluo? In that case, who is the Bai Liluo that I know?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Bai Liluo that you know is currently training deep underground,” the black silhouette pointed below.

“You’re saying she’s here right now?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng hurriedly looked below with his Heaven’s Eyes.

“It’s useless. With your strength, you will not be able to penetrate the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm’s strongest spirit formation. You will not be able to see anything,” the black silhouette said.

Sure enough, it was as the black silhouette had said, even though Chu Feng was using his Heaven’s Eyes, he was only able to see a vast amount of soil and nothing else.

“Exactly what happened? Can you tell me of it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t be anxious. After all, I have brought you here in order to tell you the truth, and reveal her true identity,” the black silhouette said.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3190 - The Cruel Past - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3190 - The Cruel Past**

### **Chapter 3190 - The Cruel Past**

Afterwards, the black silhouette began to narrate the story of the village and Bai Liluo to Chu Feng.

The residents of that village were all natural oddities. Due to the fact that they had grown up in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, they were capable of sensing other awakened natural oddities.

Furthermore, whenever they sensed that a natural oddity was about to awaken, they would immediately find that natural oddity and bring them there.

The reason for that was because they viewed all awakened natural oddities as their comrades, and considered their comrades as their fellow clansmen. They felt that only natural oddities were their family.

One day, they found an awakened comrade again. Merely, that comrade was somewhat peculiar. Although it had clearly awoken and possessed consciousness, it was still in the state of a natural oddity, and was unable to take human form or move about on its own.

In a nutshell, the natural oddity had yet to awaken completely.

For the sake of protecting its safety, the villagers brought it back to the village and specially ordered people to look after it and tend to its needs. The person that was tasked to look after it was the woman who was lying in that grave, Bai Liluo.

For the sake of allowing that natural oddity to awaken sooner, the villagers began to imbue it with power in succession. They could be said to have put forth a great amount of effort in nurturing it.

Although that natural oddity was unable to move, it was capable of talking, and also possessed its own intelligence. As it spent all day interacting with Bai Liluo, they developed deep sentiments for one another.

Bai Liluo addressed it as its younger sister, and it addressed Bai Liluo as its big sister.

It also regarded all of the villagers as its family.

After many years passed, that natural oddity was finally about to fully awaken.

The villagers were all extremely excited. The reason for that was because they had all realized that that natural oddity was different from them.

Although they were all natural oddities, they did not have great talent for martial cultivation after awakening. However, that natural oddity was different. It possessed enormous power.

The villagers all felt that after the natural oddity awakened, it would become their guardian, their protector. They even felt that that natural oddity would be able to lead them to retake the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm from the hands of martial cultivators, returning to them the freedom to travel about the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm at will.

Because of that, the villagers were extremely excited when that natural oddity awakened, and even went as far as to celebrate ceremoniously.

However, never did they ever imagine that the day that they were longing for day and night would actually be their doomsday.

That day, that natural oddity really ended up awakening fully. However, it devoured all of the villager's souls in order to awaken.

For the great majority of villagers, only half of their souls were devoured. Because of that, they only lost their minds.

However, the one that suffered the most miserable fate was the young lady who had meticulously cared for that natural oddity, Bai Liluo.

Her soul was completely devoured. Because her soul was completely devoured, she ended up dying.

After hearing what the black silhouette said, Chu Feng's heart began to fluctuate enormously.

"What you said is the truth?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng found it unbelievable that Bai Liluo would do such a merciless thing, that she would kill the person that looked after her for many years and bring harm upon the entire village for the sake of her own self-interest.

"This matter is absolutely true. If you do not believe me, you can confront Bai Liluo about it yourself when I bring you down to her later. You can ask her if what I've told you is the truth or not," That black silhouette said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng's heart tensed up. With how confident the black silhouette was, it seemed like he possessed absolute certainty.

"Tell me who you are first. Otherwise... I will not help you," Chu Feng said.

"I am her younger brother," The black silhouette said.

"You are her younger brother?" Chu Feng was startled upon hearing those words.

Chu Feng had guessed that the black silhouette was most likely related to the village to be able to know so much. Likely, he was also a natural oddity.

However, Chu Feng had never expected the black silhouette to say that it was Bai Liluo's younger brother.

"Bai Liluo and I were originally one. Although I was unable to speak the entire time before she awakened, I had existed since that time, and experienced the nurture from all our family members in the village. However, when my big sister personally massacred them, I was unable to stop her."

"It is precisely because I am her younger brother that I know about her ambition. She will devour all the natural oddities in this Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. In fact, she will devour all the cultivators here, and thereby bring ruin to this entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm."

"However, that is not her destination either. After leaving the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, she will seek out more power by fair means or foul," The black silhouette said.

"I am able to tell that you also possess extraordinary strength. Why don't you take care of her yourself? Why do you need my help?" Chu Feng asked.

"I might as well tell you the truth. When Bai Liluo's strength increases, my strength will also increase, as she and I were originally one. However, because we were originally one, I am incapable of killing her. At the same time, she is also incapable of killing me."

"That is why I need your help," The black silhouette said.

"But, if I am to kill her, wouldn't you die too?" Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed, I will die. However, I will have avenged all my relatives in this village. Even if I am to die, I must still take my revenge," The black silhouette said.

"I have one final question. Why did Bai Liluo decide to use her name?" Chu Feng pointed at the tomb.

"Humph. When mentioning that, I find it even more unbearable."

"She declared that she would carry on big sister's name and complete what big sister wanted to do. However, she ended up carrying big sister's name and went out to do all sorts of malicious deeds."

"You also know that Bai Liluo is known to be a monster in the entire Eastern Region. Although she carries big sister's name, she has completely defamed it."



"She is simply blaspheming big sister. She had already murdered big sister, yet she is still unwilling to let her go," The black silhouette was very emotional when he said those words. Even Chu Feng was capable of sensing its anger.

Although he was incapable of speaking back then, he seemed to have truly considered the woman inside the tomb to be his older sister judging by the tone of his words.

"Very well. Bring me down there. I will help you take care of this monster," Chu Feng said.

## Chapter 3191 - Battle Between Kin

"Chu Feng, are you truly willing to help me kill Bai Liluo?" The black silhouette asked.

"Of course," Chu Feng answered.

"If you're willing to help me, then extend your hand and do not resist," the black silhouette said.

Chu Feng grew hesitant upon hearing those words. He had no idea what the black silhouette planned to do to him.

However, Chu Feng did not reveal his hesitation, and quickly extended his hand toward the black silhouette.

"You must try to endure it. It might be a bit painful," the black silhouette said.

"Okay," Chu Feng immediately nodded.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, that black silhouette moved. He actually turned into gaseous flames and bored into Chu Feng's palm. At that moment, Chu Feng was able to feel a vast yet strange power condensing within his palm.

When that power was condensed, Chu Feng felt unbearable pain. In order to alleviate the pain, Chu Feng relied on his spirit power. However, even though he had alleviated the pain, the waves of concentrated pain were still there. The pain originated from his palm and extended through his entire body. It was so painful that Chu Feng began to feel dizzy, and nearly fainted.

Fortunately, after an hour passed, the black silhouette flew out of Chu Feng's palm and once again took a humanoid form. Chu Feng looked at his palm and discovered that a special symbol had appeared there.

The symbol was that of a spear. Chu Feng was able to tell that the spear symbol possessed enormous destructive power. Furthermore, its destructive power was of a very targeted nature.

"No wonder Bai Liluo chose you. You are actually able to withstand my Source-power Soulspear. You are indeed remarkable," the black silhouette said to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng realized that the power inside his palm was not something that ordinary people could withstand. Furthermore, obtaining that power should pose some danger to one's life.

"Using this spear, you'll be able to kill Bai Liluo. However, you can only use it once. Thus... you'll only have one opportunity."

"When we encounter Bai Liluo later, I'll fight her first. Due to the fact that we are one, she will no longer be able to move once I restrict her. At that time, you can attack her as you wish, and she won't be able to fight back."

"At that time, you merely need to pierce her heart with your palm, and she will undoubtedly die," the black silhouette said.

"Got it," Chu Feng nodded.

"Woosh~~~"

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the black silhouette turned into a black whirlwind and enveloped Chu Feng within it. With a loud 'bang,' the soil began to fly into the sky, and the black silhouette had submerged itself into the depths of the underground with Chu Feng.

Chu Feng and the black silhouette had merely descended into the earth for a short period of time before they arrived at an underground palace.

The arrangement of that underground palace greatly resembled that Icesea Forbidden Area.

However, that place was not dark, and did not have those sealed monsters.

“Continue onward and you’ll be able to find Bai Liluo. Do not be afraid. With me here, she won’t be able to harm you.”

The black silhouette’s voice was heard again. Merely, his silhouette was nowhere to be seen. He had concealed himself.

Chu Feng did not hesitate, and proceeded according to the black silhouette’s instructions. Chu Feng only walked for a short period of time before he saw many spirit formations. The formation cores of those spirit formations were all natural oddities.

Those natural oddities all had signs of life, and resembled fetuses. Although they did not have awareness, they were already alive.

As for Bai Liluo, she was sitting in the center of the various spirit formations. Her eyes were tightly closed, her hands were forming hand seals, and her body was encircled with light. A special sort of attractive power enveloped her body. Before that attractive power, a power visible to the naked eye was being extracted from the natural oddities and flooding into Bai Liluo.

Bai Liluo was refining those natural oddities.

Natural oddities were cultivation resources to begin with. Chu Feng had refined natural oddities multiple times in the past. In a world of martial cultivators, refining natural oddities was a very normal thing to do.

However, after hearing what that black silhouette said, after learning that Bai Liluo herself was a natural oddity, and witnessing her refining those other natural oddities, an act of killing one’s kin, Chu Feng inevitably started to believe what the black silhouette said.

“Chu Feng, why are you here?”

Bai Liluo suddenly opened her eyes when Chu Feng approached. She was very surprised to see him.

“It’s him? He was the one that brought you here?”

However, Bai Liluo soon responded to her own question. She already knew how Chu Feng had arrived at that place. Sure enough, she knew that black silhouette.

"That's right, it's your little brother that brought me here," Chu Feng did not deny it.

Hearing those words, Bai Liluo's expression changed. She did not plan to refute Chu Feng's claim about her so-called 'little brother.' From this, it could be seen that the black silhouette did not lie when he claimed to be Bai Liluo's little brother.

"So your little brother didn't lie to me? That dead woman inside the tomb and the villagers that have lost their minds, it's all caused by you?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's correct," Bai Liluo nodded.

"Why did you do that? Is it really for strength?" Chu Feng asked.

"It was I who brought harm upon them, I who devoured their souls. However, that is not what I desired. At that time, I lost control of myself, and had no idea what was happening," Bai Liluo became a bit emotional. Deep amounts of remorse and grief filled her eyes.

"Lost control?"

Right after Bai Liluo's words left her mouth, that black silhouette's voice was heard. At the same time, the black silhouette also revealed himself. He stood beside Chu Feng.

"What 'lost control.' You said that you'd lost control back then, then why are you still killing our kin right now?" The black silhouette pointed at Bai Liluo.

"Little brother, you should know very well that there are good natural oddities and evil natural oddities. If the natural oddities that I am refining are to awaken, they will willfully slaughter the innocent."

"As for me, I am training with their power. I have only absorbed their power to stop them from awakening, and am not killing them. What wrong is there?" Bai Liluo said.

"You speak as if you're righteous. However, how are you to determine whether they're evil or not?" The black silhouette asked.

"I can determine their nature. You should know that very well," Bai Liluo said.

“Even if you’re capable of it, what about big sister Liluo and our other relatives? Were they evil?” The black silhouette pointed at Bai Liluo and spoke angrily.

“I...” Bai Liluo didn’t know how to answer him. At the same time, she revealed a painful expression.

“Today, I will avenge big sister Liluo and our relatives!”

Suddenly, the black silhouette moved. Like a sharp black sword, he shot straight toward Bai Liluo.

Faced with the incoming black silhouette, Bai Liluo did not attempt to dodge. Just like that, the black silhouette and Bai Liluo fused into one.

### Chapter 3192 - The Truth About The Past

At that moment, black gaseous flames were emitted from Bai Liluo’s body. Her expression became increasingly ugly. Then, with a ‘putt,’ she knelt on the ground.

Bai Liluo became extremely weak. It was not only her; that black silhouette also became extremely weak.

However, after a while, that black silhouette actually flew out from Bai Liluo’s body and returned to Chu Feng’s side.

Upon landing, the black silhouette made the same sort of movement as Bai Liluo. It was as if the two of them were synchronized with one another.

“You...”

Seeing the black silhouette, Bai Liluo revealed an astonished look. She then asked, “You’re actually capable of separating yourself from me after fusing with me???”

The black silhouette did not answer Bai Liluo’s question. Instead, he shouted to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, do it!”

Chu Feng did not hesitate. He clenched his palm. Immediately, black flames filled his hand as a five-meter-long black spear emerged from his palm.

Following that, Chu Feng slowly walked over to Bai Liluo.

"Little girl, you've committed enormous sins. Don't blame me for being ruthless. I, Chu Feng, am doing this to eliminate evil for the heavens."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he pierced the spear in his hand into Bai Liluo's heart. n//Ov**eL&**In

"Wuuahh~~~"

After the black spear pierced into Bai Liluo's heart, Bai Liluo immediately revealed a painful look, and began to roll about on the ground.

Even though the black spear had disappeared, the expression of pain on Bai Liluo's face was growing more and more intense.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng noticed that while Bai Liluo was in miserable pain and imminent peril, the black silhouette did not show any sign of pain.

"What's going on with you? Didn't you say that you and her shared the same fate, that if she dies, you too will die?" Chu Feng asked the black silhouette.

"Chu Feng, since he is capable of separating himself from me, it means that our fates are no longer connected. Right now, whilst he is able to control me, I am also able to control him. However, if I am to die, he will not die."

"Although he and I are still inextricably linked, he has already become an independent life form," Bai Liluo spoke with an expression of miserable pain.

"Correct," the black silhouette revealed a wicked smile on his face as he said that.

"So you've deceived me?" Chu Feng immediately narrowed his brows. Anger appeared in his eyes.

"It seems to be a bit late for you to only realize that I've deceived you now, no?"

"I might as well let you know the truth. The one who devoured the souls of big sister Liluo and the other villagers back then was not her at all. Instead, it was me," the black silhouette said.

"It was you?" Not only did Chu Feng reveal an astonished expression, but Bai Liluo also revealed an astonished expression.

In all those years, Bai Liluo had always thought that she ended up devouring the villager's souls because she went berserk. She had never imagined that it was caused by her younger brother.

"Only you and I possess the power to devour souls. Since it wasn't you, it was naturally me."

"If you want to blame someone, you can only blame yourself for being so foolish and naive to think that you'd lost control of yourself, and never imagined that it might have been me who devoured their souls."

The black silhouette's smile was filled with ridicule.

"Little brother, they're all our relatives, how could you have the heart to, for the sake of awakening your power, devour their souls?!" Bai Liluo had a furious look on her face.

"Little brother? Haha. Did you really think that I was your little brother?"

"Could it be that you don't even know why you didn't manage to awaken completely?" The black silhouette asked with a sneer.

"Why?" Bai Liluo's eyes opened wide. She seemed to have realized something.

"You and I were never one to begin with. We are two separate natural oddities."

"As for me, I innately possess the power to devour other natural oddities and living creatures."

"Back then, I had still not completely awakened, but had already gained consciousness. Not only was I able to move about at will, but I was also able to use a portion of my power. With that, I began to attempt to devour other natural oddities."

"When I sensed your existence, I planned to devour you and absorb your power."

"However, never would have I expected that you possessed such enormous power. Not only did I fail to devour you, but I instead received a backlash from your power. Not only did you obtain my devouring power, but you even managed to suppress me and made me coexist with you as one."

"With no other choice, I ended up using my spirit power to interact with you, to deceive you and make you think that you and I were one, that we were siblings. I made you think that was the reason why we ended up being the same natural oddity."

"I planned to find an opportunity in the future to devour you completely."

"However, never did I expect you and I to be fused to such a state. You are incapable of killing me yourself, and I am also incapable of killing you myself. Thus... if I want to kill you, I must do so with foreign help," the black silhouette said.

"You... you actually..." Bai Liluo had an extremely furious look on her face. Evidently, she found the truth very difficult to accept.

The reason for that was because she had considered the black silhouette to be her little brother, her closest relative, the entire time. Thus, even though she knew that the black silhouette was an evildoer, she decided to turn a blind eye to his crimes.

In fact, during the times when the black silhouette did things to harm her, she would decide to endure it all and restrain herself out of guilt.

However, she had now discovered that the black silhouette had not only brought harm upon all the villagers, but he was also not her little brother. Instead, he was an enemy that wanted to devour her strength.

The truth was not only extremely difficult for Bai Liluo to accept, but it also caused the anger and fury she had endured for many years to explode at that instant.

"I had guessed that what happened back then was related to you. However, never did I expect for you to be so despicable," Chu Feng said.

"Judging from your tone, you've suspected me?" The black silhouette asked.



"Why else do you think I agreed to help you without hesitation? I decided to help you like this because I wanted to expose your true colors as quickly as possible," Chu Feng said.

"Haha. What a joke! Expose my true colors?"

"The two of you now know my true colors. However, what can you possibly do?"

"Bai Liluo has been pierced by you. She is no longer capable of contending against me. Soon, she will end up dying. When she dies, your daddy here will be able to drown you with a single spit."

Not only was the black silhouette's tone filled with killing intent, but it was also filled with pride and arrogance. It was as if he were the actual winner.

"That's not necessarily the case," however, at that moment when the black silhouette was planning to attack Chu Feng with the intent to kill him, Bai Liluo, who was shivering in pain on the ground, suddenly stood up.

At that moment, Bai Liluo's body suddenly started to emit dazzling white light. After that, she once again started to show a painful look on her face.

However, at the same time as that happened to her, the black silhouette also revealed a painful look on his face. His expression of pain was identical to Bai Liluo's.

The black silhouette and Bai Liluo once again entered the same state. They both had their powers restricted. The reason for that was because Bai Liluo had sealed her own power.

Chapter 3193 - Counter

"You... how could you...?" The black silhouette was astonished to witness this scene.

He had thought Bai Liluo to be on the verge of death. It should've been impossible for her to control his body.

"Are you surprised?"

"Perhaps you'll understand once you've seen this."

Chu Feng clenched his fist again as he spoke. The black spear from before appeared in his hand again.

"You... you dare deceive me?!" The black silhouette came to a sudden realization.

He had realized that the spear that Chu Feng had pierced Bai Liluo with was a fake. It was simply not the spear that he had given to Chu Feng. Instead, it was a spear that Chu Feng had formed with his own spirit power.

A spear that Chu Feng formed with a spirit formation would naturally not be able to cause any harm to Bai Liluo.

As for Bai Liluo, she had cooperated perfectly with Chu Feng in the whole act. Their purpose was very simple. They were planning to force him to reveal his true identity to them. As for him... he ended up falling for Chu Feng's trick.

"It seems a bit too late for you to realize that you were deceived now, no?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile on his face.

"You despicable bastard, you're actually this heinous?!" The black silhouette began to shiver in anger.

"Despicable and heinous? Compared to you, I would pale into insignificance by comparison," Chu Feng sneered.

"I'll kill you!" The black silhouette snarled furiously. Not only was he emitting overflowing killing intent, but he even raised his hand with the intention to kill Chu Feng.

However, at that moment, Bai Liluo's voice sounded. "You will not be able to kill anyone today."

After Bai Liluo's voice sounded, the black silhouette's body seemed to be petrified. Even his killing intent was greatly diminished.

Although the black silhouette and Bai Liluo were originally two separate natural oddities, the black silhouette's failure in devouring Bai Liluo created a mystical connection between the two of them.

After the two of them fused with one another, the black silhouette was capable of using his own power to control Bai Liluo.

Likewise, Bai Liluo was also capable of using her power to control the black silhouette.

At that moment, Bai Liluo forced herself to become incapable of moving. Likewise, the black silhouette became incapable of moving.

"Bastard, you damned bastard!" Overwhelmed with anger, the black silhouette began to curse out at Chu Feng repeatedly in rage.

Hearing the curses, Chu Feng was completely unmoved. He held the black spear in his hand and arrived before the black silhouette. Then, he turned around and said to Bai Liluo, "Girl, if you don't have any objections, I will eliminate this evil creature for you."

"I only have a single request. Give him a miserable death," Bai Liluo said.

"I will do my best," Chu Feng smiled. Then, he pierced the spear in his hand into the black silhouette's heart.

"Eeaaahh~~~"

The black silhouette immediately started screaming miserably.

However, more than anything, he was feeling unreconciled. Unreconciled, he would naturally be feeling extremely unreconciled. After all, that black spear was originally given to Chu Feng by him to take care of Bai Liluo. Yet at that moment, that black spear was piercing his body. How could he possibly be willing to accept it?

That said, it must be admitted that the black spear was truly powerful.

After being struck by it, the black silhouette's humanoid form began to destabilize. It seemed like he could dissipate at any moment.

Not long afterward, his body started to disintegrate, becoming black gaseous flames that began to flutter and hover inside the underground palace.

"This guy?!" Seeing this, Chu Feng started to frown.

Even though the black silhouette had disintegrated and his strength became many times weaker than before, his power did not continue to weaken.

It seemed like his injury had stopped at that state. Most importantly, the black silhouette was still alive.

"Hahaha, that spear is, in the end, my power. Did you think you'd be able to kill me with it? If you did, you were truly indulging in fantasy."

"Chu Feng, remember this. Your daddy here will one day settle today's debt with you."

"Not only will you die, but all of your Chu Heavenly Clansmen, all the people that are related to you, all of them shall die. I'll kill everyone that you care about."

Chu Feng was able to feel the black silhouette's enormous hatred when he said those words. He was most definitely not saying it at random. He was truly planning to do it.

After he finished saying those words, the black gaseous flames began to quickly move about. He was trying to escape.

"Buzz~~~"

However, at the moment when he was about to escape, the underground palace became enveloped with white light.

The white light turned into a square-shaped cage that surrounded the central region of the underground palace. The black gaseous flames ended up being trapped inside of it.

It was Bai Liluo. That cage was a technique unleashed by Bai Liluo.

At that moment, there was no longer any trace of pain on Bai Liluo's face. She had returned to normal.

"Although my little brother Chu Feng's attack was unable to exterminate you, he managed to sever the connection between you and I. At the same time, he has greatly weakened you. As for this... it is already sufficient," a cold smile appeared on Bai Liluo's face as she said those words.

"You... what are you planning to do?" The black silhouette sensed that the situation was bad, and let out a cry of alarm.

"I am going to give you a taste of your own medicine. Since you wanted to devour me, I will instead devour you today."

After Bai Liluo finished saying those words, faintly glowing runes and symbols appeared on her body.

Most importantly, when the runes and symbols appeared, the black silhouette immediately let out a miserable scream.

At that moment, the black silhouette began to struggle violently. He wanted to quickly escape from this place. However, his struggles were useless. Not only was he unable to escape, but he was instead being sucked toward Bai Liluo repeatedly.

"Chu Feng, I'll kill you! I'll kill you!"

"I..."

Seeing that the situation was extremely bad and that he would not be able to escape, the black silhouette began to snarl angrily once more. However, he only managed to shout a couple times before he was sucked into Bai Liluo's body.

At that moment, the entire underground palace became exceptionally quiet.

That black silhouette's aura had disappeared completely. He had been devoured by Bai Liluo.

"Girl, I truly did not expect that you would have such a history."

"Was it because you were truly feeling remorseful that you were unwilling to mention your past to me?" Chu Feng walked over to Bai Liluo and said to her.

"I viewed them as my relatives. However, they were harmed because of me. As such, how could I have a clear conscience?" Bai Liluo forced a smile.

To see such a smile on her adorable little face caused even Chu Feng to feel heartache.

"It was all caused by that monster, and not your fault," Chu Feng said.

"No, if it wasn't for me, that monster would not have been brought to the village. Although I was not the one who harmed them, it is, in the end, related to me," Bai Liluo said.

"Life is filled with variables. For some things, no one will be able to decide them. One merely needs to live with a clear conscience," Chu Feng said.

"Don't start advising me like that little brother. Big sister here has lived for longer than you. There is no need for you to comfort me," Bai Liluo faintly smiled at Chu Feng.

"Wuu~~~"

However, right at that moment, Bai Liluo's smiling little face suddenly froze. After that, her complexion turned incomparably pale, and a painful expression covered her face.

"Woosh~~~" n(-o/-v-(e.-l/-b).1..n

Suddenly, black gaseous flames were emitted from Bai Liluo's body.

Chapter 3194 - The Ruler Of the Overlord Region

"That is?"

Chu Feng immediately grew nervous upon seeing the black gaseous flames. A worried expression appeared on his face.

The reason for that was because the black gaseous flames were formed by that black silhouette. This meant that even though Bai Liluo had devoured the black silhouette, she had yet to completely refine him.

Currently, the black silhouette was attacking Bai Liluo, and had brought quite a lot of pain and suffering to her. If Bai Liluo were unable to refine him, things would become very dangerous for her.

As for Bai Liluo, she had evidently realized this problem too. Thus, she immediately sat down cross-legged, began to set up a spirit formation, and used her own power to suppress the black silhouette.

As Bai Liluo suppressed it, the black silhouette soon started to wane. At the same time, Bai Liluo's painful expression also started to ease.

Bai Liluo opened her eyes and said to Chu Feng, "Little brother Chu Feng, big sister will have to take some time to suppress this guy. You can leave first. When I finish taking care of him, I will come and find you."

"Do you need my help?" Chu Feng asked.

"There's no need. I can handle this matter myself. My strength is above his. Back then, I only never attacked him because I was deceived by him, and had truly thought him to be my younger brother. Because of that, I ended up allowing him to benefit from me, and even obtain the same strength as my own."

"However, he is now injured because of you, and I will no longer show him any mercy. As such, he's no longer a match for me. I merely need some time in order to refine him completely."

Worried that Chu Feng would still be worried, Bai Liluo added, "I am truly capable of this. You don't have to worry about it."

"Very well. In that case, I will return. Take care of yourself," Chu Feng clasped his fist to Bai Liluo.

Chu Feng did not wish to obstruct her either. After all, she was still sitting cross-legged on the ground with her hands forming hand seals as she talked to him. This meant that she must quickly suppress the black silhouette, or else the black silhouette would strike back at her again.

Thus, after verifying that Bai Liluo did not need his assistance, Chu Feng prepared to leave.

"Wait," however, at the moment when Chu Feng was about to leave, Bai Liluo's voice was heard again.

"Little brother, thank you. If it wasn't for you, I might never have known the truth."

"And I... would one day have died at that guy's hands. If that were to truly happen, I would have suffered enormous grievances."

Bai Liluo's eyes were filled with gratefulness as she said those words to Chu Feng.

Grateful, how could she not be grateful? If it wasn't for Chu Feng's secret voice transmission to her, Bai Liluo would not have put on a performance for the black silhouette with him. She would also not have been able to discover the truth.

As for the truth, it was simply too important to her. This truth would greatly alleviate the guilt and remorse she felt toward the villagers and her big sister.

It could be said that a boulder crushing down on Bai Liluo's heart was finally lifted.

"There's no need for thanks. However, since you're that much older than me and have treated me very well, I will recognize you as my older sister."

"However, if you are to recognize me as your younger brother, you must prepare yourself to take care of my mess. After all, I'm someone who is especially fond of inviting trouble," Chu Feng said to Bai Liluo with a smile.

"I will definitely not let anyone that dares to bully my little brother Chu Feng get away," Bai Liluo spoke with a smile.

"Very well. Big sister, train at ease. After you've refined that monster completely, you will not only have avenged yourself, but you will have also avenged all your relatives from the village," Chu Feng said.

"Little brother, you can be at ease too. Big sister will definitely get her revenge," Bai Liluo was filled with confidence as she said those words.

"Farewell," Chu Feng clasped his fist.

Then, Chu Feng left. The reason he left so quickly was because he noticed that Bai Liluo's expression became slightly ugly after only conversing with him for a short amount of time.

This meant that the black silhouette had begun to attack Bai Liluo again, and she had to suppress it quickly. Chu Feng did not wish to delay her.

After all, the current Bai Liluo could not afford to waste the slightest bit of time.

After leaving, Chu Feng immediately proceeded toward the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory. Fortunately, although the place he had



currently found him in was remote, it was not very far from the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that when Chu Feng returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, he found that people from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan were also there.

Not only were the Mighty Dongguo Duo present, but even the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's strongest individual in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, Dongguo Bingyu, was also present.

They had brought several people of the younger generation with them. Those people must be the Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen that had just entered that year, the people that they were planning to bring to the Overlord Region to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence.

As it was a Celebration of the New Excellence, it was meaningless for others to go there.

Because of that, Chu Feng left to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence with only Chu Qing, Chu Shuangshuang, Chu Haoyan and Chu Huanyu.

Before leaving, Chu Feng reminded the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan repeatedly that, before they returned, no matter what sort of cultivation resource they might have discovered, they could not leave the main city.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had a premonition that he would undoubtedly offend people again whilst participating in the Celebration of the New Excellence.

Chu Feng could not help it. After all, struggles inevitably emerged from places with martial cultivators. This was even more so for a place like the Celebration of the New Excellence, where one could strive for cultivation resources.

While Chu Feng was not afraid himself, he did not wish for the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan to be implicated by his actions. As such, staying inside the main city was the safest course of action for them.

As for the cultivation opportunities that they would miss, Chu Feng could only wait until he became powerful, and then think of a way to reimburse them then.

Guided by Dongguo Bingyu, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived outside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region.

The reason why they were said to have arrived at the outside of it was because the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region was isolated with a very powerful spirit formation. There was only a single entrance from the Eastern Region to the Overlord Region, a spirit formation gate leading to the Overlord Region.

That spirit formation gate was extremely majestic and awe-inspiring.

The spirit formation gate seemed to be indicating to the people that they would enter a completely different world should they step past the gate.

This would be the first time that Chu Feng and the others would pass through this spirit formation gate.

However, after they passed through the spirit formation gate, what appeared before their eyes was not what Chu Feng had anticipated at all.

Chu Feng had thought that there would be a paradise-like land with dense natural energies that was filled with opportunities on the other side of the spirit formation gate.

However, the place where Chu Feng and the others found themselves was a spacious and empty palace hall.

The ceiling of that palace hall was filled with stars. The many palace pillars penetrated through the starry sky.

Some people were already gathered inside the palace. Judging from their title plates, Chu Feng was able to determine that, apart from their Chu Heavenly Clan and the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, there were seven other powers present.

Chu Feng felt that they should all be powers from the Eastern Region that would be participating in the Overlord Region's Celebration of the New Excellence.

It should be mentioned that located deep inside the palace hall were nineteen spirit formation gates.

Before those spirit formation gates sat two individuals, a man and a woman.

The two of them had the same title plates on their waists. On their title plates were the words 'Linghu Heavenly Clan.'

"The ruler of the Overlord Region."

Chu Feng's expression changed as he saw the title plates on the man and woman's waists.

Chu Feng had already heard before that the strong and enormous powers of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm had all entered the Overlord Region.  
n(-o/-v-(e.-l/-b).1..n

As for the strongest power within the Overlord Region, they were called the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

The Linghu Heavenly Clan was the current ruler of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region.

## Chapter 3195 - Ridiculing Laughter

That pair from the Linghu Heavenly Clan should be charged with guarding the palace. They were there precisely to prevent the people from the Eastern, Southern, Western and Northern Regions from intruding into the Overlord Region.

Even though the two of them had concealed their auras, Chu Feng felt that they should possess strength surpassing that of everyone else present, including the strongest person from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, Dongguo Bingyu.  
n(-o/-v-(e.-l/-b).1..n

As for those two people, they were also very proud. Even though there were a lot of people gathered there, the two of them were still had their eyes closed. It seemed as if they were unwilling to even greet the crowd.

"Why would the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan also be here?" When Chu Feng and the others appeared, someone immediately noticed them.

"With their strength, they shouldn't possess sufficient qualifications to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence, no?"

“How are they qualified to replace the people from Mount Purpleflame?”

At that moment, many people began to quietly discuss the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Don’t speak nonsense. You all must know that that young man over there is Chu Xuanyuan’s son, Chu Feng.”

That said, there was someone among them that knew about Chu Feng, and began to warn them.

“What? Chu Xuanyuan’s son?”

After being told by that person, everyone that did not know about Chu Feng revealed astonished expressions. They were unable to keep themselves from casting their gazes over to Chu Feng to re-examine him.

At that moment, even the two individuals from the Linghu Heavenly Clan opened their eyes to look at Chu Feng.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, Chu Xuanyuan was renowned throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

“It is I who recommended the Chu Heavenly Clan to participate in this Celebration of the New Excellence. Do you all have any complaints?” Right at that moment, Dongguo Bingyu spoke.

Suddenly, a man in black asked, “Miss Bingyu, Mount Purpleflame is your Dongguo Heavenly Clan’s subsidiary power to begin with. We would naturally not have any objection for you to have them renounce their qualification to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence so that the Chu Heavenly Clan can take their place.”

“Compared to this, I’m actually more interested in knowing why, when the Celebration of the New Excellence is about to begin, the people from the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan still haven’t shown up yet.”

That person was someone from the Soulseeker Church. Furthermore, he was very strong. Chu Feng felt that he should have the same level of cultivation as Dongguo Bingyu, and should be a rank two Martial Immortal.

He was most likely the strongest expert from the Soulseeker Church, the person who led the Soulseeker Church to gain the same status as the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan in the Eastern Region.

"That's true, why hasn't the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan shown up?"

After that individual from the Soulseeker Church voiced his question, many other people also began to question why the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan still hadn't shown up.

In fact, even the people from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, Chu Qing and Chu Shuangshuang revealed puzzled expressions.

They did not understand why the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen did not show up. Only Chu Feng knew that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen couldn't possibly show up.

That day, Qingyu Ruize had led so many people with him to take care of Bai Liluo. Even if they didn't bring all of the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm along with them, they must've brought the majority of them with them.

As for all those Cyanfeather Monstrous Clansmen, they'd all died. They didn't lose their minds. Instead, they had actually died, and disappeared from the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

How could people that were already dead possibly show up?

"Humph, they've actually decided to not participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence. Has the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan grown to such an arrogant state?" Right at that moment, a light snort was heard. It was that female from the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

She was not concerned about why the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan did not show up. After all, to her, the fact that the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan did not show up meant that they were looking down on the Celebration of the New Excellence. Because of that, she became very displeased.

Then, she turned her gaze to Chu Feng. Her gaze was somewhat ill-intended. However, she did not say anything. In the end, she turned her gaze to Dongguo Bingyu and said, "Dongguo Bingyu, you should know that the

strength of the participants in the Celebration of the New Excellence is the deciding factor as to whether or not we will be able to open the Formation of Light smoothly."

"Although Mount Purpleflame are very weak themselves, they were able to at least guarantee the smooth opening of the Formation of Light every year. If a problem is to arise this year, are you capable of taking responsibility for it?"

That woman had a very haughty attitude when she spoke to Dongguo Bingyu. Her attitude was simply like that of a god looking down upon a mortal. She was acting high and above, and incomparably cold.

That said, Chu Feng suspected that even if she was indeed stronger than Dongguo Bingyu, she should not be that much stronger than her. The reason why she was so condescending and arrogant was actually because she was a clan member of the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

"I, Dongguo Bingyu, dare to guarantee that the Chu Heavenly Clan's newcomers this year definitely possess strength surpassing that of the Mount Purpleflame's newcomers. Milady, if you don't believe me, you will come to realize the truth when the Celebration of the New Excellence's spirit formation is activated."

"That said, I think it's not dependent on us as to whether or not the Formation of Light will be able to be successfully opened this year, but instead the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan. If they don't show up, it will mean that the amount of participants in the Celebration of the New Excellence this year will decrease. Without a sufficient amount of people, it is very possible that we will fail to open the Formation of Light," Dongguo Bingyu clasped her fist as she said those words.

Although her tone was polite, her attitude was neither servile nor overbearing. Furthermore, every word she spoke was reasonable.

"Humph, you dare to guarantee? Very well, I shall see what sort of performance they'll be able to display. If their performance ends up being extremely bad and leads to the Formation of Light being unable to activate, then even if the Cyanfeather Monstrous Clan should've shouldered the main responsibility because of their refusal to participate, you and the Chu Heavenly Clan will not be able to escape your crimes either," the woman spoke in a very displeased manner. After she finished, she closed her eyes once more.

Following her, the man from the Linghu Heavenly Clan beside that woman also closed his eyes. The two of them seemed to have entered a state of training once more.

"May I know what the Formation of Light is?" Chu Feng asked Dongguo Bingyu.

"You all should know that the Celebration of the New Excellence Formation is actually something that only you all, newcomers, can summon."

"Summoning the Celebration of the New Excellence Formation is actually only the first step. If you wish to obtain benefits, you all must enter the formation that is summoned. After entering it, you will encounter obstructions, and even dangers. The further you all manage to travel, the greater the benefits you'll obtain."

"Furthermore, if a sufficient amount of people manage to enter deep into the New Excellence Formation, it will lead to the opening of the next formation, the Formation of Light."

"The Formation of Light is filled with light runes. Those light runes are extremely precious cultivation resources," Dongguo Bingyu said.

"In other words, if we are strong enough, we will be able to pass the New Excellence Formation, enter the Formation of Light, and receive even better cultivation resources?" Chu Shuangshuang asked.

"Hahaha, they actually know nothing. Say, Miss Bingyu, have you brought a bunch of ignorant greenhorns with you?"

"People as ignorant as them shouldn't have come to participate in the Celebration of the New Excellence. Yet they actually fantasize about entering the Formation of Light? What a joke!"

Once Chu Shuangshuang's words were heard, the crowd immediately started to ridicule her.

Even the two individuals from the Linghu Heavenly Clan that had already closed their eyes started to shake their heads.

Although they had not opened their eyes, the corners of their lips were raised into ridiculing curves.

## Chapter 3196 - The Hope Of The Eastern Region

"We are unable to enter that Formation of Light?" Chu Feng asked.

"Although the Formation of Light is activated through the New Excellence Formation, the newcomers are indeed incapable of entering it," Dongguo Bingyu said.

"Who is capable of enjoying the cultivation resources from that Formation of Light?" Chu Feng asked.

"The ruler of the Overlord Region," Dongguo Bingyu said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng finally realized why that woman from the Linghu Heavenly Clan cared so much about whether or not the Formation of Light would be able to be successfully opened.

It turned out that the opening of the Formation of Light concerned whether or not the Linghu Heavenly Clan would be able to enjoy cultivation resources.

"Snap~~~"

"Snap~~~"

Right at that moment, strange sounds suddenly began to sound from a spirit formation gate in the depths of the palace hall. At the same time, strange spirit power was emitted from that spirit formation gate.

That was indeed spirit power. However, it was different from normal spirit power, and turned into many pillars of light that flew toward the crowd.

In the end, the pillars of light shot into Chu Feng, Chu Qing, Chu Shuangshuang and the others.

At that moment, Chu Feng realized the spirit power should've come for them, newcomers that had entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm within that year.

The reason for that was because people like Dongguo Bingyu and the Mighty Dongguo Duo were not enveloped by that spirit power.



After being enveloped by the spirit power, Chu Feng and the others were able to feel the spirit power trying to communicate with them. It was as if the spirit power possessed awareness.

Right at that moment, the man from the Linghu Heavenly Clan shouted, "All newcomers, sit cross-legged immediately and focus on connecting with it!"

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others immediately sat down cross-legged and began to let down their guard, allowing the spirit power to assimilate and connect with them.

"Buzz~~~"

After an incense stick's worth of time passed, the spirit formation gate that had emitted the spirit power suddenly started to shine brightly. Spirit formation runes and symbols began to rush toward Chu Feng and the others' bodies like fish.

Afterwards, the spirit power condensed on Chu Feng and the others' foreheads.

Soon, the spirit power condensed into a symbol on their foreheads.

"The summoning is a success. The New Excellence Formation has been activated," seeing that, the crowd all let out joyous voices.

"All newcomers, use your spirit power to write your name and the power that you all belong to on the symbol on your forehead," the man from the Linghu Heavenly Clan said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others immediately did as he said. However, there were also curious people that asked, "Milord, why do we need to do that?"

"The symbols on your foreheads are equivalent to your identity markers. As such, you all must inscribe your names on them."

"Right now, you have successfully opened the New Excellence Formation. Later on, the New Excellence Formation will summon you all into the grand formation. With your comprehension ability, you all should be able to enter the grand formation. However, there will be a difference in the speed at which you all will enter it."

"It goes without saying that the ones that enter the grand formation first will be able to obtain greater opportunities. Furthermore... the names of the first ten individuals to enter the grand formation will appear on the gate," the man from the Linghu Heavenly Clan said.

"In that case, it would mean that if I am to enter the grand formation first, my name will appear on the gate?" A man asked.

"If it's you, we can forget about it. The New Excellence Formation is summoned by newcomers from all four regions."

"I might as well tell you this. Of the four regions, the Eastern Region is the weakest. As such, the name of someone from the Eastern Region has never been on the gate," the woman from the Linghu Heavenly Clan said. noVe(ℓb-In

Hearing those words, the crowd that were originally looking forward to entering the New Excellence Formation inevitably revealed depressed looks on their faces.

They had originally thought themselves to be quite talented among the crowd present. If their names would appear and be ranked by who entered the grand formation first, they were confident that they would be able to be ranked.

In fact, there were even people among them that felt confident in being able to be ranked first.

However, if they were to be ranked together with the other three regions, they no longer possessed the confidence to do so.

The reason for that was because it was common knowledge that the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Eastern Region was the weakest.

Thus, whilst they might be filled with confidence and even act arrogant and condescending towards others from the Eastern Region, they would not only lose all morale, but would even feel themselves to be inferior should they be placed with the people from the other three regions.

People like them were simply the archetype of those that bullied the weak and feared the strong.

Before those that were weaker than them, they would act as if they were gods, and be completely condescending toward commoners.

However, before those that were stronger than them, they would act like a bunch of grandsons, a bunch of cowards. They would fawn over them and would nearly kneel before them to lick their feet.

At this moment when the great majority of people were feeling disappointed and even depressed, Dongguo Bingyu, the Mighty Dongguo Duo and a small portion of the people present quietly turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

They already knew about Chu Xuanyuan's son's strength to some extent.

That person was far different from the other newcomers present.

They all felt that Chu Feng was capable of smashing through the mold of the past, that he would definitely be able to represent their Eastern Region and be ranked.

Merely, they had no idea what rank Chu Feng would be able to achieve.

That said, they had no idea that whilst they were wondering if Chu Feng would be able to rank among the top ten, another group of people were gathered in another palace hall in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Overlord Region.

That group of people were all from the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Northern Region. One power among them was particularly focused on by the crowd.

The reason for that was because that power was one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the Li Heavenly Clan.

The Li Heavenly Clan was one of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's Western Region's overlords.

[1. It said western region here for some reason, will check with later chapters to figure out.

In ch. 3138, it was mentioned that Bai Liluo drove the Li Heavenly Clansmen insane. However, it was a different Li Heavenly Clan. 李 vs. 黎. I have since changed the Li Heavenly Clan from ch 3138 to Lee Heavenly Clan.]

Furthermore, the Li Heavenly Clan's newcomers that had entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm this year were particularly strong.

The reason for that was because even one of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Li Anzhi, had entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

### Chapter 3197 - Chu Xuanyuan's Son

The moment Li Anzhi appeared, he immediately became the focus of the crowd.

In fact, even the Linghu Heavenly Clansman that were guarding the formations were giving Li Anzhi special treatment.

They had no choice but to do so. After all, Li Anzhi was one of the Ancestral Martial Decastars. This meant that he was one of ten strongest people of the younger generation in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Should he continue to mature, and not die young nor suffer unexpected accidents, someone like him would become a top rated character in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield in the future.

That said, Li Anzi was not the only newcomer that the crowd was paying attention to.

There were two other individuals that were being focused. The reason for that was because those two people, although they weren't part of the Ancestral Martial Decastars at present, used to be part of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

They had only lost their title in the Ancestral Martial Decastars because they'd grown past the age limit. nDVe-lb/ln

The two of them were called Puyang Han and Puyang Qi.

The two of them were from the same Heavenly Clan, the Puyang Heavenly Clan.

As for the Puyang Heavenly Clan, it was not only one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, but its strength also surpassed that of the Li Heavenly Clan.

That said, while the Puyang Heavenly Clan was stronger than the Li Heavenly Clan, those two Puyang Heavenly Clansmen that used to be part of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi, did not have cultivations superior to that of Li Anzhi.

Their cultivations were the same as Li Anzhi's.

All three of them were currently rank seven Heavenly Immortals.

Thus, it could be seen that even though they were both members of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, the current generation's Ancestral Martial Decastars were stronger than the previous generation.

That said, even though Li Anzhi was clearly younger than them and had talent superior to theirs, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi were disapproving of him.

Ever since the two of them saw Li Anzhi, they'd displayed condescending confidence. Furthermore, the two of them looked at Li Anzhi with gazes filled with provocation.

"Li Anzhi, it would appear that first place this time around will arise from among the three of us. Merely, I wonder if a youth like you will be able to surpass the two of us, your seniors," Puyang Han said to Li Anzhi. His tone was extremely provocative.

"The two of you are merely a bit older than me. I'm afraid that it would be unsuitable for you to address me as a youth, no?" Li Anzhi spoke with a smile on his face.

"In that case, you would not need the two of us to go easy on you, right?" Puyang Han said.

"Are you saying that the two of you would go easy on me?" The smile on Li Anzhi's face became profound.

"Hahaha," hearing those words, the two men both laughed.

Go easy? How could they?

Everyone present knew very well that even though it was only a ranking, it was a great opportunity to prove oneself. No one here would go easy on anyone.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, runes and symbols flooded out of the spirit formation gate. Following that, the spirit power that had enveloped the spirit formation gate began to gallop toward the newcomers like fishes in the sea.

Witnessing that scene, the Linghu Heavenly Clansman in charge of guarding the formation shouted loudly, "All newcomers, focus on comprehending the profoundness within that spirit power. The ones to gain comprehension first will be able to enter the New Excellence Formation first, and obtain a decisive opportunity to gain more cultivation resources."

Hearing those words, everyone present, including Li Anzhi, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi, immediately closed their eyes and began to concentrate on comprehending the spirit formation symbol that had entered their heads.

"Buzz~~~"

However, immediately after they began comprehending it, the spirit formation gate started to react.

"Someone actually managed to gain comprehension this quickly?!"

Seeing this, even the expressions of the Linghu Heavenly Clansman changed.

Once that Linghu Heavenly Clansman blurted out those words, Li Anzhi and the others, who were completely focused on comprehending the profoundness of the spirit formation symbol, immediately opened their eyes.

They had only just started the comprehension process, and had only managed to comprehend a portion of the profoundness within it.

Thus, they felt that it would be impossible for someone to be able to gain complete comprehension of the profoundness within the spirit formation symbol.

At the moment when the crowd opened their eyes to look toward the spirit formation gate, a series of words began to appear on it.

Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng.

"What?! Someone actually really managed to gain full comprehension and enter the New Excellence Formation?!"

The crowd were all astonished upon hearing those words.

"Unfair, this is simply too unfair! Since the formation was summoned by us newcomers from all four regions at the same time, how could the time to begin comprehending the profoundness be different?!" Puyang Han shouted in a very unreconciled manner.

The reason why he said those words was because he felt that the only reason someone was able to gain comprehension so much faster than him was because they'd begun sooner than him.

"You should think before speaking. This New Excellence Formation connects all four regions. All its steps are executed at the same time. There's simply no unfairness. If you want to blame someone, you should blame yourself for having insufficient talent," that Linghu Heavenly Clansman said.

"You!!!" Being berated in such a manner, Puyang Han felt extremely displeased. However, taking into consideration the status of that Linghu Heavenly Clansman, Puyang Han decided to swallow the words that he wanted to say.

He couldn't say it. Although they were both members of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the Linghu Heavenly Clan was simply too powerful.

Regardless of whether it might be inside the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm or in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, no one would dare to offend the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

"In that case, that would mean that there really is someone who managed to gain complete comprehension of the spirit formation's profoundness in such a short period of time?"

"Truly inconceivable! Furthermore, that person is actually someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Is it that Eastern Region's Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"But, hasn't the Chu Heavenly Clan degenerated into desolation? How could such a powerful person appear from the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"Chu Feng. Who is this Chu Feng? How come his name sounds so familiar?"

At that moment the crowd began to discuss the matter spiritedly.

Right at that moment, Li Anzhi suddenly spoke, "That Chu Feng is Chu Xuanyuan's son."

"What?! Chu Xuanyuan's son?!"

Li Anzhi's words astonished the crowd even more.

Chu Xuanyuan was an existence that everyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield knew about.

"Chu Xuanyuan's son is indeed named Chu Feng. However, wasn't it said that he was already dead?" Someone said.

"That is merely a rumor. Chu Feng didn't die. Furthermore, he has already obtained the Chu Heavenly Clan's acknowledgement, and returned to them. I never expected that he would also enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm this year," Li Anzhi's gaze turned pensive.

The battle between him and Chu Feng was still vivid in his mind.

Actually, Li Anzhi had not wanted to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. The reason for that was because he knew that the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was protected with a spirit formation that made it so that the people inside would not die.

He felt that a place like that was not a place that actual martial cultivators should be. He felt that actual martial cultivators should expose themselves to danger.

It was precisely because of his dislike toward the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm's protective formation that he had not entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for so long. Otherwise, with his status, as long as he wanted to, he would have the opportunity to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm every time it opened.

The reason why he had changed his mind and decided to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm was because of Chu Feng.

After he was defeated by Chu Feng, Li Anzhi felt an urgent need to increase his cultivation. For the sake of increasing his cultivation, he was willing to do anything.



That was the reason why he decided to enter the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm that he disliked so much.

Merely, he did not expect for Chu Feng to have also entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm. This meant that he would soon have the opportunity to fight Chu Feng again.

However, Li Anzhi had yet to increase his cultivation. If he were to encounter Chu Feng again, he would evidently still not be a match for him.

### Chapter 3198 - The Grand Formation's Second Floor

"Humph, Chu Xuanyuan's son? What a Chu Xuanyuan's son. I shall see exactly how powerful that Chu Xuanyuan's son can be."

"That's right, wasn't he rumored to be trash incapable of cultivating? What's this? Now he's a divine dragon soaring to the sky? Hahahaha."

Puyang Han and Puyang Qi began to laugh mockingly.

However, they clearly had expressions of anger and displeasure on their faces.

Displeased. They were extremely displeased. How could they possibly feel good after Chu Feng stole their limelight?

Thus, they made the resolution that if they were to encounter Chu Feng in the New Excellence Formation, they would definitely teach him a lesson, so as to appease the anger in their hearts.

"That Chu Feng is not someone to be pushed around. I'd urge the two of you to not try to provoke him," Li Anzhi said.

"What's this? You know him?" Puyang Han asked.

"Not only do I know him, I've also fought him before," Li Anzhi said.

"What was the result?"

This question was asked by a bystander. At the same time as that question was asked, everyone turned their eyes to Li Anzhi.

The reason for that was because they all wanted to know exactly who was stronger in the confrontation between Li Anzhi and Chu Xuanyuan's son.

Although the title of Chu Xuanyuan's son was extremely radiant and dazzling, Li Anzhi's title as one of the Ancestral Martial Decastars was an actual symbol of his strength.

It was truly difficult to determine who among them was stronger, and who was weaker.

If they must guess, the crowd were more willing to believe that Li Anzhi was stronger.

After all, back then, Chu Feng had carried with him the reputation of being trash incapable of martial cultivation.

"I was defeated," Li Anzhi said.

When Li Anzhi said those words, he had a very uncomfortable expression. His fists were clenched tightly inside his sleeves.

As a genius, Li Anzhi had been looked up to by others since his youth. Because of that, he was extremely conceited.

That said, although he was a conceited individual, he was not a sham. A defeat was a defeat. Li Anzhi did not attempt to hide the outcome, nor did he try to belittle Chu Feng.

When Li Anzhi mentioned the outcome of their confrontation, the crowd were all left at a complete loss.

Even Li Anzhi was defeated. This shattered their impression of Chu Feng.

Could it be... that trash had truly managed to emerge in power?

At that moment, overwhelming waves were surging in the crowd's hearts.

At that moment, the majority of the people present remembered the name Chu Feng in their hearts, and told themselves that, unless forced with no alternative, they would not provoke him.

After all, Chu Feng was someone capable of defeating even Li Anzhi.

"Humph, you actually lost to trash like that. Li Anzhi, it appears that you're nothing much."

"Sure enough, this generation's Ancestral Martial Decastars are inferior to our generation's."

Right at that moment, Puyang Han started to sneer.

Following that, Puyang Qi also revealed the same sort of ridiculing smile on his face.

They did not put up their guard against Chu Feng because Li Anzhi was defeated by him.

The reason for that was because they firmly believed Li Anzhi to be inferior to them.

"Do as you please," Li Anzhi also revealed a faint smile.

Li Anzhi actually did not place Puyang Han and Puyang Qi in his eyes either. When even he wasn't a match for Chu Feng, Li Anzhi felt that if Puyang Han and Puyang Qi were to try to make troubles for Chu Feng, they would simply be courting death.

Li Anzhi had warned the two of them out of benevolence. He did not expect the two of them to be so ungrateful.

As such, Li Anzhi was disinclined to bother with them.

Right at that moment, that Linghu Heavenly Clansman in charge of guarding the Formation shouted loudly, "Still have the time to chat? Could it be that you all are no longer interested in the following ranks?"

"Although first place has been taken by someone already, the ones that will enter the New Excellence Formation afterwards will also be able to obtain a decisive opportunity. Could it be that you are all planning to give up?!"

The crowd only managed to react after hearing those words.

Although Chu Feng had managed to gain comprehension of the spirit formation's profoundness and was the one to enter the New Excellence Formation first, the following ranks were still to be fought over.

As such, after that Linghu Heavenly Clansman reminded them, the crowd immediately closed their eyes again and began to comprehend the spirit formation's profoundness.

Meanwhile, the people from the Eastern Region were still looking at the spirit formation gate with bewilderment on their faces.

Not to mention the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and the various other powers present, even the man and woman from the Linghu Heavenly Clan had astonished expressions on their faces.

Compared to the people from the other three regions, they had personally witnessed the speed at which Chu Feng had gained comprehension of the spirit formation's profoundness and knew how astonishingly fast it was.

Chu Feng was no longer in the palace. He had already entered that New Excellence Formation.

However, the crowd were still unable to react. They were still immersed in shock and disbelief.

"What a Chu Xuanyuan's son. His reputation is truly well-deserved."

"It would appear that an extraordinary character has arrived in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm this time around."

Finally, that man from the Linghu Heavenly Clan spoke. His voice shattered the heavy and quiet atmosphere.

While what he said was praising Chu Feng, he had a very serious expression on his face. In fact, there was a trace of restraining fear in his eyes.

The Linghu Heavenly Clan was the current overlord of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.

However, such a powerful genius had arrived. He felt that it was not good for their Linghu Heavenly Clan.

While the crowd was astonished, Chu Feng had entered the so-called New Excellence Formation.

That so-called New Excellence Formation was actually a tower.

Chu Feng was currently on the first level of the tower. He discovered that there were a total of four entrances to the first level.

Chu Feng felt that the four entrances should be connected to the four respective regions. ~~no~~ ~~the~~ ~~lb~~ /In

Currently, he was the only person on the first floor. This meant that he should have been the first person to enter the New Excellence Formation.

No, Chu Feng was actually extremely confident that he was the first person to enter.

The reason why Chu Feng was so certain that he was the first person to enter the New Excellence Formation was not only because the speed at which he had comprehended the spirit formations' profoundness was very fast. It was mainly because his name was inscribed on all four entrance gates.

Furthermore, his name was the only name present.

"It would appear that there are no cultivation resources on the first floor."

Chu Feng took a glance back. He had originally planned to wait for Chu Shuangshuang and the others.

However, judging from the way things were now, if Chu Feng were to wait for them to arrive, other people would likely enter as well.

Should that happen, Chu Feng would have lost this decisive opportunity, his first move advantage.

Thus, after a sigh, Chu Feng stepped onto the flight of steps leading to the second floor.

Although Chu Feng wanted to protect Chu Shuangshuang and the others, he did not wish to miss out on this decisive opportunity even more.

After all, he had entered the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for the sake of becoming stronger. Chu Feng did not wish to miss this chance to become stronger.

Chu Feng did not feel any obstruction when passing through the second floor's spirit formation entrance, and successfully entered the second floor.

Upon arriving on the second floor, Chu Feng's expression changed.

The reason for that was because that New Excellence Formation's second floor was completely different from what he had imagined it to be.

### Chapter 3199 - The Meaning Of Humiliation

That place no longer resembled the inside of an ancient pagoda.

Upon entering, Chu Feng simply felt as if he had entered a completely different world.

When Chu Feng raised his head toward the sky, what he saw was a blue sky filled with white clouds.

When he looked down, beneath his feet was a vast land. Around him was forest as far as the eye could see.

Most importantly, in there, Chu Feng was not only able to hear the sounds of birds and animals, but he was even able to sense the natural energies there. The natural energies were much denser than those on the first floor.

In other words, compared to a simple pagoda like the first floor, the second floor resembled a world of martial cultivators even more.

The reason for that was because there were both dangers and opportunities in there. But they were all hidden and unknown.

To martial cultivators, this place was simply fascinating.

"It would appear that I must seek out the entrance to the third floor myself."

Although Chu Feng was not very old, he had experienced a lot of tribulations, crashed his way through countless forbidden areas, and entered countless formations all the way from the Nine Provinces Continent. As such, he was a very experienced individual.

As such, upon entering the second floor, Chu Feng immediately managed to see through the secret of the New Excellence Formation's second floor.

With that, Chu Feng unleashed his Heaven's Eyes and began to look around.

Under the gaze of his Heaven's Eyes, all the secrets invisible to the naked eye began to appear.

Soon, Chu Feng discovered the entrance to the third floor.

It was an invisible ladder that led directly into the horizon. The ladder was hidden deep inside the forest's southeastern region. If one did not possess some ability it would truly be difficult to discover the ladder.

Not only did Chu Feng discover the ladder leading to the third floor, but he also discovered that there were some cultivation resources concealed on the second floor.

However, those cultivation resources were all located in different directions. Although it was very easy for Chu Feng to discover them, he would have to put forth quite a bit of effort in order to gather them all.

Furthermore, to the current Chu Feng, the natural energies and martial comprehension that those cultivation resources contained were simply too weak, and would not provide much assistance to him.

As such, Chu Feng did not stay, and directly left to proceed for the ladder leading to the third floor. He then successfully entered the third floor.

The New Excellence Formation's third floor was actually quite similar to the second floor. The only difference was that the natural energies on the third floor were much denser. Furthermore, the cultivation resources on the third floor were also much more powerful than those on the second floor.

Furthermore, the entrance leading to the fourth floor had become more difficult to find. In fact, there were a lot of traps at the entrance to the fourth floor.

However, all of this was seen through by Chu Feng with a single glance.

Chu Feng did not stay on the third floor either. Instead, he proceeded directly for the fourth floor.

Upon reaching the fourth floor, finding the entrance to the fifth floor became very difficult. Furthermore, the cultivation resources on the fourth floor were definitely useful to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng still did not seek out those cultivation resources. Instead, he went directly to seek out the entrance to the fifth floor.

Although Chu Feng had to go through some twists and turns, and had to spend quite some effort to find it, he ultimately found the entrance to the fifth floor successfully.

Upon reaching the fifth floor, Chu Feng became wild with joy. He felt that his decision to directly give up on the fourth floor to proceed for the fifth floor was the correct decision.

The reason for that was because the fifth floor was different from the second, third and fourth floors.

The fifth floor returned to the appearance of a pagoda. However, the walls of the fifth floor were completely covered in powerful runes and symbols. The runes and symbols were shining brightly and reflecting upon one another. They simply resembled a beautiful drawing.

Emitting from that beautiful drawing were extremely rich natural energies, and martial comprehension that were capable of shaking Chu Feng's heart.

Chu Feng felt that the fifth floor should be the final floor of the New Excellence Formation. ~~no~~ ~~ve~~ ~~lb~~ /In

However, Chu Feng never imagined the cultivation resources on the fifth floor to be so direct.

There was simply no need for Chu Feng to seek it out. The fifth floor's cultivation resources were placed right before him.

It simply seemed like the fifth floor's cultivation resources were telling people to attempt to comprehend it if they could.

Indeed, although the cultivation resource was right in front of him, one must comprehend it in order to obtain it.

As for how much one could comprehend, it would all depend on the martial cultivator's ability.

"This New Excellence Formation's fifth floor is simply made for me."



Chu Feng smiled. Then, he sat down cross-legged and closed his eyes.

Whilst Chu Feng had closed his eyes, everything that was happening in his surroundings were being seen by him.

Chu Feng was comprehending the contents of the beautiful picture composed of natural energies and martial comprehension on the wall with his heart.

Meanwhile, whilst Chu Feng was focused on comprehending the beautiful picture, Li Anzhi, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi had all entered the New Excellence Formation, and had all arrived at the third floor.

In fact, they were not the only ones that had arrived at the New Excellence Formation's third floor. There were people from all four regions that had managed to reach the third floor.

Of course, the ones that managed to reach the third floor the fastest were Li Anzhi, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi.

Although they were not the first people to enter the New Excellence Formation, and were stunned momentarily by Chu Feng being able to enter the New Excellence Formation so quickly, they still managed to obtain the second, third and fourth spots on the ranking list.

This showed their strength. Furthermore, it was worthy of mentioning that the person who managed to enter after Chu Feng to obtain second place was Li Anzhi.

This greatly displeased Puyang Han and Puyang Qi.

It displeased them so much that their expressions remained ugly the entire time after they entered the New Excellence Formation.

This was especially true at that moment. Their expressions had turned extremely ugly.

"Chu Feng! Where the hell are you hiding?! If you have the ability to be the first person to enter the New Excellence Formation, then you should have the courage to stand before your daddy!"

"Come, Chu Feng, show yourself! I am the Puyang Heavenly Clan's Puyang Han! Show yourself! Show your daddy exactly what sort of ability you, the son of Chu Xuanyuan, have!"

"Chu Feng! Stop hiding! Come out and tell me how you managed to enter the New Excellence Formation this quickly! Tell me if someone told you some sort of secret, reveal to me what sort of trick you've used! Come! Get out here and confess to your daddy!!!"

Puyang Han and Puyang Qi's voices were even more resounding than thunder as they echoed in the air.

Their words were filled with insults toward Chu Feng.

### Chapter 3200 - A Possibility

What Puyang Han and Puyang Qi wanted to do the most after arriving in the pagoda was to find Chu Feng and take care of him so as to appease the anger in their hearts.

However, they searched for Chu Feng on the second floor for a very long time to no avail. They did not discover any traces of him. After they arrived at the third floor, they actually still didn't find any traces of him.

Because of that, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi flew into a rage out of humiliation and began to shout insults at Chu Feng to lure him out. Unfortunately, their insults were akin to throwing stones into the sea, and received no response.

This caused Puyang Han and Puyang Qi to become even more displeased.

"Two young masters, it's better to forget about it. That Chu Feng might've already heard your voices, and merely doesn't dare to fight against you two, and thus decided to hide."

There were many people besides Puyang Han and Puyang Qi.

They were not all from the Puyang Heavenly Clan. In fact, the great majority of them were from other powers. Moreover, there were even geniuses from other regions.

That said, all of them felt their talent for martial cultivation and ability to be inferior to Puyang Han and Puyang Qi. Because of that, they wanted to hug Puyang Han and Puyang Qi's thighs and follow them to gain benefits from them. That was why they'd been flattering Puyang Han and Puyang Qi the entire time.

When they noticed that Puyang Han and Puyang Qi possessed enormous hatred for Chu Feng, they automatically decided to belittle Chu Feng too.

Right at that moment, someone from the crowd spoke slowly, "Chu Feng might not have necessarily hidden himself. There's actually another possibility."

Once that person spoke, everyone's expressions changed. Not to mention Puyang Han and Puyang Qi, even Li Anzhi, who was standing far away, turned his gaze toward that person.

In a place with geniuses like Li Anzhi, Puyang Han and Puyang Qi, that person looked very unremarkable.

However, that person was actually someone with extraordinary strength. He was the strongest newcomer from the Eastern Region's Dongguo Heavenly Clan.

Although his strength was inferior to Li Anzhi and the others, he, as the strongest newcomer from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan, had courage and insight.

Faced with the ill-intended gazes from the crowd, and especially from Puyang Han and Puyang Qi, that Dongguo Heavenly Clan's strongest newcomer did not show any fear. Instead, he calmly said, "Chu Feng might've already entered the New Excellence Formation's fourth floor."

"What? You said that Chu Feng might have already entered the New Excellence Formation's fourth floor? What sort of nonsense are you spouting?"

"That's right! Did you think that Chu Feng is truly an exceptional genius?"

However, after that Dongguo Heavenly Clan's strongest newcomer said those words, he was immediately met with ridicule and mockery from the crowd.

"Chu Feng is indeed an exceptional genius. When I first found out about him, I reacted in the same manner as you all, and didn't believe him to be an exceptional genius. In fact, I even felt disdain toward him."

"That's because I didn't believe that someone that was deemed to be trash incapable of martial cultivation and expelled from one's clan could become so powerful."

"However, after I personally heard what Chu Feng has accomplished from my senior's ears, after I personally witnessed that Chu Feng entering the New

Excellence Formation with an unbelievable speed, no matter how I think about it, I have no choice but to accept that he's a genius."

"You can all refuse to believe my words now. However, one day, you'll come to believe my words," the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's strongest newcomer said.

He spoke those words in a very earnest manner. It was as if he had finally managed to speak his feelings.

At that moment, many people had startled expressions. At that moment, there were many people that believed that Dongguo Heavenly Clansman's words.

In fact, even Li Anzhi's expression turned complicated. The reason for that was because, compared to the others, he knew very well that Chu Feng was indeed a genius. If even Chu Feng could not be considered a genius, then he, Li Anzhi, could definitely not be considered a genius.

After all, Chu Feng had defeated him when his cultivation was an entire level below his.

If someone like him could not be considered to be a genius, Li Anzhi felt that there would not be many people in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield that could possibly be considered to be geniuses.

"And here I was thinking who it might be that would brag about that Chu Feng like that. Turns out, it's someone from the Dongguo Heavenly Clan."

"Humph, it's common knowledge that your Dongguo Heavenly Clan has had a friendly relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan for many generations. However, even if that's the case, there shouldn't be a need for you to brag about that Chu Feng like this, no?"

"As the saying goes, whether mule or horse, one will know once one sees it. Didn't you say that Chu Feng is an exceptional genius? Very well, why don't you call him out? Why don't you tell him to stop hiding like a coward?"

Soon, someone indicated the extraordinary status between the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Once that person said those words, many people came to a sudden realization, and felt that the Dongguo Heavenly Clansman was bragging about Chu Feng. As for why he was bragging about Chu Feng, it was simply too obvious. It was all because of the extraordinary relationship between the Dongguo Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, the crowd began to cast strange gazes at the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's newcomer. After they finished discussing among themselves in either whispers or loud voices, they all decided to ignore him.

Faced with the strange gazes from the crowd and some unpleasant words spoken by some of them, the Dongguo Heavenly Clan's strongest newcomer remained completely calm and composed.

He did not attempt to argue with the crowd. The reason for that was because he knew that reality would prove everything he said to be true.

As for the reality that he believed in, it was Chu Feng's strength.

"I feel that what this brother said is not without reason."

However, at the moment when everyone felt that the Dongguo Heavenly Clansman was bragging about Chu Feng, Li Anzhi's voice was suddenly heard.

After Li Anzhi's voice was heard, the crowd's expressions changed enormously. In fact, even the Dongguo Heavenly Clansmen's expression changed.

They did not understand why a genius like Li Anzhi would speak out for Chu Feng.

"Li Anzhi, what's the meaning of this? You couldn't possibly really be thinking that Chu Feng is capable of entering the New Excellence Formation's fourth floor by himself, right?" Puyang Han asked with a frown.

"I cannot be certain that he did that. However, I feel that it's a possibility," Li Anzhi said.